

# REMAKING THE WORLD



DR FRANK N D BUCHMAN

*From the mural painting "Remakers of the World"  
by Erling Roberts, at Mackinac Island*

# REMAKING THE WORLD

*The Speeches  
of*

FRANK N. D. BUCHMAN

*To my friends the Members  
Architects of the new India in a new world  
With abiding memories and gratitude*

*Frank N D Buchman*

*Blackman Island, Michigan. June 4, 1958.*

BLANDFORD PRESS

LONDON

FIRST PUBLISHED IN GREAT BRITAIN  
BY BLANDFORD PRESS LTD  
16 WEST CENTRAL STREET  
LONDON, W C I  
IN DECEMBER 1947  
NEW AND REVISED EDITION  
FEBRUARY, 1953  
REPRINTED JANUARY, 1955  
REPRINTED JANUARY, 1956  
NEW AND REVISED EDITION  
JUNE, 1958  
89TH THOUSAND

ALSO PUBLISHED IN  
CHINESE, DANISH, DUTCH, FINNISH,  
FRENCH, GERMAN, ITALIAN, JAPANESE,  
NORWEGIAN, SWEDISH

© copyright in Great Britain by the Oxford Group 1953

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY TONBRIDGE PRINTERS LTD  
PEACH HALL WORKS TONBRIDGE KENT  
FRONTISPIECE FROM A COLOUR PHOTOGRAPH BY A. DEMME (25

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
FRANK BUCHMAN <i>by Alan Thornhill</i>	IX

## I

### THE RISING TIDE

OUR PRIMARY NEED, <i>Geneva, 1932</i>	3
A NEW ILLUMINATION, <i>Oxford, 1934</i>	4
NORWAY ABLAZE, <i>Oslo, 1935</i>	6
GOD CALLING THE WORLD, <i>Denmark, 1935</i>	10
SPEARHEAD OF A WORLD ANSWER, <i>Oxford, 1935</i>	13
ONE HEART, ONE WILL, ONE GOAL, <i>Zurich, 1935</i>	17
MIRACLES IN THE NORTH, <i>New York, 1935</i>	19
THE PLACE TO START, <i>Denmark, 1936</i>	24
AMERICA AWAKE! <i>Stockbridge, Mass., 1936</i>	26
WILL GOD CONTROL AMERICA? <i>Philadelphia, 1936</i>	30
HOW TO LISTEN, <i>Birmingham, 1936</i>	35
A REVOLUTION TO CURE A REVOLUTION, <i>London, 1936</i>	37
THE DESTINY OF NATIONS, <i>A manifesto in Rising Tide, 1937</i>	42

## II

### WORLD IN CRISIS

MORAL RE-ARMAMENT, <i>East Ham, 1938</i>	45
A BIRTHDAY TALK TO EAST LONDON FAMILIES, 1938	49
A MESSAGE TO GREECE, <i>London, 1938</i>	51

# CONTENTS

## IV

### DEMOCRACY'S INSPIRED IDEOLOGY

	PAGE
THE WAR OF IDEAS, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1943	139
THE WORLD PHILOSOPHY, <i>San Francisco</i> , 1945	146
A REVOLUTION UNDER THE CROSS, <i>New York</i> , 1946	147
THE GOOD ROAD, <i>Caux, Switzerland</i> , 1947	149
THE ANSWER TO CRISIS, <i>Caux</i> , 1947	156
THE ANSWER TO ANY "ISM"—EVEN MATERIALISM, <i>Los Angeles</i> , 1948	162
IS THERE AN ANSWER? THERE IS, <i>Caux</i> , 1949	170
THE DESTINY OF EAST AND WEST, <i>Gelsenkirchen</i> , 1950	177
WHAT ARE YOU LIVING FOR? <i>Gelsenkirchen</i> , 1950	185
TURN ON THE LIGHT, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1951	189
WHAT WE NEED IS SOMETHING ELECTRIC, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1952	196

## V

### AN IDEA TO WIN THE WORLD

BREAD, PEACE, HOPE, <i>New Delhi</i> , 1953	205
THE NEW STATESMANSHIP TO END CONFUSION, <i>London</i> , 1953	206
FOR ALL MEN EVERYWHERE, 1954	212
THE ELECTRONICS OF THE SPIRIT, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1955	219
NATIONS THAT WILL NOT THINK, <i>London</i> , 1956	226
THE UNEXPECTED SOURCE, <i>A Christmas Message</i> , 1956	233
IDEAS ARE GOD'S WEAPONS FOR A NEW WORLD, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1957	234
GOD IS THE ANSWER TO THE MODERN CONFUSION THAT DOGS US, <i>Mackinac Island</i> , 1958	242

## VII

# CONTENTS

## SUPPLEMENT

	PAGE
I CONTEMPORARY PORTRAITS OF FRANK BUCHMAN	253
II THE MAKING OF A MIRACLE	272
An informal address by Dr Buchman 1948	
III FOREWORD TO THE FRENCH EDITION OF <i>Remaking the World</i>	288
By Robert Schuman Foreign Minister of France 1950	
IV DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SPEECHES	290
1 Statements by Dr B H Streeter 1934 1937	290
2 <i>History as it written at Kror borg</i>	293
By Carl Henrik Clemmensen 1935	
3 Statement by the Primate of Denmark, 1935	295
4 Launching Moral Re-Armament in America 1939	296
5 <i>Moral Re-Armament The Foundation of National Life</i>	299
By the Rt Hon The Earl of Athlone K.G 1939	
6 <i>The Battle Line in American Industry</i>	302
Address by Senator Harry S Truman 1943	
7 Article in <i>The Army and Navy Journal</i>	304
Washington 1944	
8 Presentation from Allied Service men 1945	306
9 Gestapo Report on the Oxford Group 1945	307
10 Invitations to Asia 1951 2	309
V MORAL RE ARMAMENT AND CHRISTIANITY IN THE WEST	313
By Professor Karl Adam 1952	
VI MORAL RE ARMAMENT AWAKENS THE MODERN MAN	317
By Professor Dr W Schollgen 1955	
VII WHAT IS MORAL RE ARMAMENT	322
By Gabriel Marcel, 1956	
INDEX	325

# FRANK BUCHMAN

BY ALAN THORNHILL<sup>1</sup>

FRANK BUCHMAN stood amid the green, gently rolling hills of Pennsylvania. It is the countryside in which he was born and brought up, and it was the spot where his parents lie buried and where he himself hopes one day to rest. Gripped by deep emotion he stood for many minutes in silence. Then quietly he repeated to himself several times the words "I have been wonderfully led."

Many have set themselves to characterise the life and work of this man. Between them they have all but exhausted the vocabulary of love and loyalty and of hatred and prejudice as well. His own verdict on his life is strangely unaffected by either. It is always the same, "I have been wonderfully led."

The man who uses these words so simply and so naturally lives in the full midstream of the twentieth century. He loves humanity, not in the abstract but in the railway carriage. He can take up his abode in any one of thirty different capitals, and live and move among friends as though he had been there half his days. In countless homes great and small he is at home. He loves life because to him life is always people. He enjoys pleasures and he turns pain to rich account. To him every occasion from the simplest meal to the history-making event is something to be savoured and experienced and used to the very full something to be woven into the texture of a great over-arching plan.

He is a man of his age, yet no man has more vigorously countered the prevailing trends of his age. In an age of mass

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Fellow of Hertford College, Oxford, and author of the industrial play and film *The Forgotten Factor* (see footnote page 158)



materialism he has fought to put people before things. In an age of self-seeking individualism he has demonstrated the effectiveness of selfless teamwork. In an age of Godless dictatorships he has rekindled the militant heart of democracy.

For the full understanding of his work it is above all necessary to bear in mind two things. First: the key to it is to be found not in theory but in experience. How that experience first came to him is told, partly in his own words, at the end of this book.<sup>1</sup> How that experience has blossomed and borne fruit through the years the reader of this book will be able to judge for himself. The second point is this: for Frank Buchman a personal knowledge of Christ is not a thing to be folded away and secretly treasured, it is to be put to work for others. "The best way to keep an experience of Christ is to pass it on," he says; and he sees no limit to its effectiveness in a world where millions in every nation are athirst for spiritual reality.

Among the gifts bestowed on Frank Buchman is the rare ability to give his full heart to the individuals who surround him and at the same time always to maintain the perspective of national and world-wide needs. And the answer for one is the answer for both. Saint Augustine once said that he never had any difficulty in believing in miracles since he had experienced the miracle of change in his own heart. For Frank Buchman there has never been the shadow of a doubt that the Power which changed him was able to change the world.

And so it is that in an age of revolutions he has fostered the greater revolution, which anticipates and answers all other revolutions by dealing radically and constructively with the hearts of men. In an age of ideologies he has given compelling expression to the one ideology which, because it answers the deepest needs in human nature, is as universal as human nature and so offers the one hope of unity to a torn and divided world.

<sup>1</sup> See page 254.

The originator of the Oxford Group and of the programme of Moral Re-Armament was born on 4 June, 1878, in Pennsburg Pennsylvania. His family was cradled and nurtured in a love of liberty. Two hundred years ago his Swiss ancestors left their home in St Gallen and sought freedom and opportunity in the youthful State of Pennsylvania. Today these thriving, thrifty "Pennsylvania Dutch" communities, with their trim farmhouses and their gaily-painted barns, their spotless kitchens, and their lovingly tended churches and churchyards, still speak of generations brought up with democracy in their blood. Here are folk who reverence God and love life.

Frank Buchman still likes to take his friends to the simple, dignified streets of Allentown and to show them his old home where as a boy he loved to paint pictures, plan fishing trips and above all entertain his friends. The Buchman home was always full of people, and even now, after so many years, if Frank returns on a visit, he will not be there more than an hour or two before old school friends and neighbours begin to drop in and call. Once as a boy, Frank escorted twelve girls to a dance, not wanting any of them to miss the fun. Mary the cook used to say you never could tell how many there would be for dinner, because you never knew how many people Frank would meet in the street on his way home.

Shortly after graduating from Muhlenberg College, he went to live in the poorest part of Philadelphia and there founded a hospice for orphans and destitute boys. When, later on, he was appointed leader of religious work in Pennsylvania State College, one of his best friends was Bill Pickle, the hard-drinking bootlegger, who not only changed his own ways but powerfully affected generations of students long after Buchman himself had left.

Everything he is and does springs out of an all-consuming care for people. "Have an intense preoccupation with the individual person," he would say to his early followers in Oxford. He has no use for the kind of Christian work that deals with crowds and

years later, in 1941, though war had stirred the racial tensions in the country, the Hon Jan H. Hofmeyr, Minister of Finance and right-hand man to General Smuts, and other prominent South Africans, wrote of that visit that it was "of national significance and started a major and continuing influence for racial reconciliation throughout the whole country, white and black, Dutch and British."

As the years passed his work took on new scope and even greater urgency. I remember walking with him on a golden English summer day in the early 'thirties. I remarked on the beauty of some ancient buildings that we were passing. He broke in suddenly, "Yes, but in a few years they will be gone—unless we change." At that time I thought he was merely trying to startle me with a figure of speech. The tragedy is so many others thought so too.

Back and forth across the Atlantic, in America and Canada, in Holland, Switzerland, Scandinavia and many other parts of the world he travelled, working unceasingly. But he never travelled alone. Where he had once gone quietly with a handful of friends, now he was setting hundreds, even thousands of vital, propagating men of faith on the move. He showed a general's genius for massing spiritual forces at the right place at the right time to make the greatest possible impact. With him the ordinary man found himself doing extraordinary things. Statesmen began acting like Christians. Christians like statesmen. To many a church leader he gave an entirely new conception of the familiar words "Like a mighty army moves the Church of God."

Few of his followers in those crowded years before the war realised the full significance of what, under Frank Buchman's leadership, they were being inspired to build. They hurriedly packed their bags and moved to and fro across the world. They lived in crowded streets and spacious homes. They addressed huge assemblies and their words were translated into many languages. Among them, as they worked and journeyed together, there might

be an ex-agitator from East London or a lady-in-waiting to the Queen, a group of Army officers or Trade Union leaders, a courtly oriental philosopher or a raw, rumbunctious American "teen-ager" It made no difference They were all part of a world-wide family They were a classless society They were true democracy in action They learnt the difference between the little things they could do alone and the magnificent things they might do together With some pain as well as much joy they discovered the fascination and power of a team "He is a big frog in a little pond," Frank Buchman would say of some worthy but inflated individualist And, in a whimsical afterthought, he added once, "The Oxford Group is a big lake where a lamb can wade and an elephant can swim"

And all the time, while totalitarian forces were rising to conquer the earth, men of every colour and creed, under Frank Buchman's leadership, were actually learning and living and creating a great answering ideology While harassed statesmen talked democracy, Buchman went around the world building it While other nations were being enslaved he worked and fought that whole nations be inspired While the world piled up arms, he called and planned for moral and spiritual re-armament on as grand a scale

War came, involving thousands of the men of Moral Re-Armament While like millions of others they gave their sweat and blood on battlefield and lonely outpost, they could also give a further thing, the fruit of their unique training

Meanwhile others fought steadily on the home front Passions run high in wartime, often obscuring the true nature of world trends Those who spent the war years with Frank Buchman can witness to the unerring penetration with which time and again he saw through the immediate crisis to the greater issues lying beyond Evidence of this is in his speeches of the period They reveal a deep conviction that, far beyond the outcome of the armed struggle, the fate of democracy depended on the full

mobilisation of the moral and spiritual strength which is hers by right. Only so could democracy outstrip the ideologies of materialism (whether of Berlin or of Moscow) and, purified and inspired, give peace and longed-for security to the people of the world.

Moral Re-Armament emerged from the war stronger than ever. Not that adverse criticism had at this or at any other time been lacking. How could it be otherwise? Frank Buchman's work had not only made complacent people uncomfortable, it had also flung a challenge to the forces of revolutionary materialism with their conscious and unconscious allies. No informed observer was surprised when the counter-attacks came. A senior Army officer once analysed the type of opposition encountered by Moral Re-Armament. He noted that it drew fire equally from Nazis and Communists, from the extreme right and extreme left in politics, from aggressive atheists and narrow ecclesiastics. It had been charged with being both militaristic and pacifistic. Certain elements in labour denounced it as anti-union; certain elements in management as pro-union. "Nothing", this officer concluded, "but a potentially vast moral and spiritual reformation of global proportions could possibly be honoured by antagonisms so venomous and contradictory in character, and so world-wide in scope."

Frank Buchman, while he has never courted criticism, has never feared it. His answer has been that of Abraham Lincoln: "With firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in." He has believed that the only conclusive reply to criticism is the quality of his life's work; and that since at the bar of history both he and his critics will be judged by their fruits, he has no reason to fear. Being Spirit-led his work cannot be cut off from its sources of power. Being vitally Christian it has been everywhere irrepressible. Its past record can be left to speak for itself. What is more important now is to understand its strategic role in the vast struggle that lies ahead.

One of the interesting aspects of Frank Buchman's work is the way in which he has been inspired to create and use ever new forms and patterns in which to express his message. In the more leisured, spacious days of twenty to thirty years ago, there was the 'House Party'—an informal gathering of friends in a hotel or college or large country house, where countless people who would never have darkened the door of a church found a practical, working faith in surroundings where they felt at home. Later there were the great national and world gatherings where many of the speeches in this book were delivered. In the crucial early war years there were round-table conferences where men of management and labour met in a new atmosphere and often found a new approach to old embittered problems. These led to the great world assemblies and ideological training centres at Mackinac Island in the State of Michigan and at Caux in Switzerland.

Most men tend inevitably to develop their work along the lines of the things they themselves can do well. Buchman's work develops along the lines of the things which he can inspire others to do better. He does not now make many speeches. He does not need to. All over the world through books, plays, films and other instruments, teams he has trained are winning men and nations to a superior ideology.

In one night the same play may be given in five different languages before the critical public of London's West End, in an industrial neighbourhood of a great Italian city, before an audience of diplomats in the Imperial Theatre in Tokyo, in a Scandinavian university and for German miners in the heart of the Ruhr. From one end of the world to the other millions are attracted by the dramatic quality of these plays; they find there more than good theatre; they find hope, an answer for themselves and their nations and the chance of becoming part of a world force on the march.

This spirit finds expression in many varied forms. It may be a meeting in the vast hangar of an American airport, an international chorus singing for Buddhist monks in Burma or on the

borders of the Sahara, a Nigerian audience watching a film under the starry vault of the African night. Everywhere the same fight goes on for the thinking and living of the world.

Task forces of men and women trained in the many phases of MRA, sometimes several hundred strong, are constantly at work in different parts of the globe. Wherever they go, often as guests of governments, always working without pay, their task is the same—to understand men and answer their deepest needs and aspirations. Here, the result may be the solving of industrial conflict and a rise in wages and production, there, age-old barriers of racial and national enmity crumble and vanish. Unity comes as bitterness gives place to the mighty positive of an all-out commitment, in Frank Buchman's words, "to remake men and nations."

From every side come proofs of the gratitude inspired by the initiator of Moral Re-Armament. The highest decorations have been bestowed upon him by the governments of Greece, Japan, China, Thailand, the Philippines. In token of all that he had done for better relations between France and Germany he has been given the Legion of Honour from the French Government on the one hand, and on the other, at a time when he was in New Delhi with a force of two hundred, Frank Buchman received from the German Government the Grand Cross of Merit of the German Order of Merit "in recognition of his significant work for peace and understanding between the nations."

Such official gestures reflect the gratitude of thousands upon thousands, capitalists and communists, white, yellow and black, who have received from Frank Buchman not only the vision of a changed and united world, but the means of bringing it to pass.

These varied developments of Frank Buchman's work reveal a mind free from the trammels of convention and precedent and a rare quality of self-effacing leadership. But there is something more—one constant element on which it all rests—a real, infectious and growing knowledge of the power of God. This is the

essential equipment for anyone, be he teen-ager or octogenarian, who takes his place beside Frank Buchman on the world wide battlefield

Countless lives have been lit on their way by occasional flashes of divine illumination. Many have followed a star. But for Frank Buchman it would be more truthful to say that the detailed, constant, accurate leading of God is as natural and powerful as daylight. It comes to him fresh every morning, like the sunrise—as welcome and as inevitable. No man would more readily admit that he is fallible, that he like other men can miss the way. He would claim nothing for himself that is not available to everyone. Yet no man, perhaps, in our generation has accepted so completely the guidance of God as the be-all and end-all of living, as the golden thread running through every day.

The speeches in this volume were made within the span of the last thirty years. Written for widely-differing occasions and delivered against the fast-changing background of some of the most dramatic years in the world's history, they none the less make up a coherent whole.

It might be claimed that by virtue of his personal achievement Frank Buchman had earned the right to speak to the men and women of today. But it is less by virtue of what he has done that he commands attention than by the burning relevance of what he has to say. For in these days powerful ideologies, many of them as seductive as they are false, are fighting a determined battle for the hearts and minds of men. They begin by affirming their belief in man and man alone. They end by despising and betraying him. They promise him liberty and give him regimentation. "Man is so great," they say, "that he can do without God." Soon man is so helpless that he cannot do without dictators. "Dispense with the ten commandments of God," they tell him. Soon he is saddled with the ten thousand commandments of men.

Into this confusion of half-truths Frank Buchman comes with a



message of trenchant simplicity, a message backed by a sensitive understanding of human nature and by an ever-relevant experience of the transforming power of Christ. The words he uses are for the most part simple words, it is the language of every day. The truths he utters, too, are simple, but they are the truths by virtue of which the world may come to salvation and sanity in our lifetime or for lack of which our civilisation may perish for ever from the earth.

# I

## THE RISING TIDE

The cause of the world's state is not economic, the cause is moral. It is there where the evil lies. It is the want of religion which we ought to possess. If I may use a phrase which is common in a great movement which is taking place at this moment in this country and elsewhere, what you want are God-guided personalities, which make God-guided nationalities, to make a new world. All other ideas of economic adjustment are too small really to touch the centre of the evil.

THE MARQUESS OF SALISBURY

*Speaking in the House of Lords*

20 March, 1936

## OUR PRIMARY NEED

*At the end of the First World War, Frank Buchman saw, beyond the prevailing optimism, the dimension of the crisis facing the civilised world. Vast revolutions were taking place in Russia and in Asia. It would take more than leagues and disarmament conferences to keep the peace and create the new social order for which so many longed. In 1921 Frank Buchman had already defined his aim as "a programme of life issuing in personal, social, racial, national and supernational change." In Europe and the Americas, in Africa and Asia, men rallied to fight with him for a world remade through a revolutionary change in men. In January, 1932, Frank Buchman issued the following statement in Geneva.*

**HUMAN WISDOM** has failed

The modern world—disillusioned, chaotic, bewildered—demands a solution adequate to its disorder

The international problems of today are, at bottom, personal problems of selfishness and fear

Lives must be changed if problems are to be solved. Peace in the world can only spring from peace in the hearts of men

A dynamic experience of God's free Spirit is the answer to regional antagonism, economic depression, racial conflict, and international strife

God-control is our primary need

## A NEW ILLUMINATION

*During the decade following the First World War, the leadership of the Oxford Group was drawn from universities on both sides of the Atlantic, and especially from Oxford. In Oxford, each year from 1930 onwards, was held a series of Assemblies which grew in numbers to many thousands. In 1934, forty-five countries were represented from all the continents, including a strong delegation from Canada where Mr R. B. Bennett, the Prime Minister, had said, "The work you are doing has made the task of government easier. Your influence has been felt in every village and city, even in the remotest outposts of the Dominion." At this Assembly, July, 1934, Dr Buchman outlined the aims of the Oxford Group.<sup>1</sup>*

THE OXFORD GROUP is a Christian revolution, whose concern is vital Christianity. Its aim is a new social order under the dictatorship of the Spirit of God, making for better human relationships, for unselfish co-operation, for cleaner business, cleaner politics, for the elimination of political, industrial and racial antagonisms.

A new spirit is abroad in the world today. A new illumination can come to everyone and bring men and women of every creed and social stratum back to the basic principles of the Christian faith, enhancing all their primary loyalties. The solution of our difficulties must come from such a spirit rising from within people.

<sup>1</sup> See page 290 for the statement made by Dr B. H. Streeter, Provost of The Queen's College, Oxford, during this Assembly.

## NORWAY ABLAZE

*At a meeting in the British House of Commons, in December, 1933, the Hon C J Hambro, President of the Norwegian Parliament, invited Dr Buchman to visit Norway. In November, 1934, he invited 120 Norwegian leaders to meet Dr Buchman and thirty of his workers at Hoshjor, near Oslo. Over 1,200 came. Among them were Bishop Berggrav, later Primate of Norway, Mr Johan Mellbye, leader of the Farmers' Party, Ronald Faugen, novelist and playwright, President of the Norwegian Authors' Association, Professor Moumckel and others outstanding in industry, education and politics. In March, 1935, Dr Buchman spoke to a crowded meeting in Oslo City Hall.*

FIVE MONTHS AGO we started in this hall. Think of the wonder-working power of God in those five months. You have seen some of it tonight. Doctors have spoken, businessmen, students. Think what it would mean to you if some of these young people had been your own sons and daughters. Now multiply that throughout a country like this.

Before I landed in Norway it came to me constantly, in my quiet times, "Norway ablaze for Christ." Illumination has come to Norway.

In the earlier days some of you who are sitting here now thought of this as a revival. I believe in the necessity of revival. But in these days we need more than revival. The present age needs revolution. Many who have travelled with us in this country say that they have seen a movement that has gone beyond revival, it has been revolution.

I believe a third stage is coming in Norway—renaissance.

Turn your minds back to the things which followed the re-awakening at the close of the Middle Ages That can happen again in Norway today.

I have just been three days' journey away from Norway I found Norwegians there The message had reached them Putting it their own way, they said, "We must go 'Oxford' " I have heard of Norwegian sailors changing English sailors in Liverpool Today I was reading one of the leading papers of Latvia It had long accounts of miracles in Norway I have just travelled twice through Europe. In many papers there is news of what is happening here A light has started in Norway, and they are reading about it in the nations<sup>1</sup>

You have heard the truth tonight The time has come for action Here is the challenge—a challenge to the will "Give me twelve men who are wholly surrendered to God and I will convert the world " The man who wrote that was a Christian statesman; and the qualifications he asked for were these

To give and not to count the cost,  
To fight and not to heed the wounds,  
To toil and not to seek for rest,  
To labour and not to ask for any reward  
Save that of knowing that we do Thy Will

<sup>1</sup> The Oslo daily newspaper *Tidens Tegn* wrote "A handful of foreigners who neither knew our language nor understood our ways and customs came to this country A few days later the whole country was talking about God, and two months after the thirty foreigners arrived the mental outlook of the whole country had definitely changed"

In London, *The Spectator* stated, "A national awakening has sprung to life It has abundantly revealed that social regeneration comes as a fruit of changed lives Four professors of the University of Oslo have summarised their conviction in the following words 'Your visit will be a deciding factor for the history of Norway You have come at a strategic moment with the right answer'

That challenge is clear. It was a call to twelve men. There are twelve hundred here tonight. What will twelve hundred do?

What could twelve hundred do in Trondheim? Think what forty men, surrendered to the living God, have just done in that city! The Dean said he would never have dreamt that what happened in Trondheim was possible. Some who were sitting at that first Oslo meeting will be saying that they would never have dreamt that what has happened in Norway was possible. Norway has been illuminated. The living Christ has been at work in many lives. You feel the influence in Denmark. You feel the influence in your neighbour Sweden. You feel it in England. You feel it on the Continent.

But you have only begun. Five months! Five years?

Every person changed? Every business? Whole cities getting direction? Politics? And Parliament? A nation listening to God? International relationships?

May I ask you as you go home tonight to begin to read the seventh chapter of Jeremiah, starting at the twenty-third verse. He is a prophet with a message for modern people. Begin with the seventh chapter, and then study the whole, because you have to have in your minds a framework for the rebuilding of a nation.

Hearken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people, and walk ye in the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.

Jeremiah's nation "hearkened not" and so "they went backward and not forward." That was a tragedy. But it is not true of Norway. I believe that we shall say of Norway, "This is the nation that *hath* hearkened to the voice of the Lord their God."

I believe that Norway *will* be ablaze for Christ I believe that Norway *will* take this message to other countries I believe the Revolution *will* be a Renaissance

*Note* Ten years later in April 1945 Bishop Arne Fjellbu of Trondheim said in an address in St Martin-in-the-Fields London 'I wish to state publicly that the foundations of united resistance of Norwegian Churchmen to Nazism were laid by the Oxford Group's work' Later, in a press interview Bishop Fjellbu who took a leading part in Norway's resistance throughout the war added 'The first coming of the Oxford Group to Norway was an intervention of Providence in history, like Dunkirk and the Battle of Britain They helped to bridge the gap between religion and the people and make it real every day We have been fighting more than an armed enemy We have been fighting godless materialism The Oxford Group gave us men who helped us to fight for a Christian ideology'



# GOD CALLING THE WORLD

*In March, 1935, Copenhagen opened its doors wide to the Oxford Group, and 35,000 people attended meetings in the first eight days. At the culmination of a three months' campaign Dr Buchanan addressed a national demonstration, 10,000 strong, in Kronborg, Hamlet's Castle of Elsinore, on Whit Sunday<sup>1</sup>*

IN COPENHAGEN on Jubilee Day I heard London calling the British Empire. People in far corners of the world heard the same message. In Singapore, Ottawa, Cape Town, Melbourne, Hong Kong and hundreds of other cities and villages, millions were listening in. Today all Scandinavia is listening in to the broadcast of a Whitsun demonstration in the Castle of Kronborg, where the waters of Sweden and Denmark meet. Newspapers the world over are featuring it. From Riga to San Francisco and from Iceland to South Africa there are eager listeners.

By a miracle of science millions can think and feel as one. Barriers of time and space are swept away. A commonwealth of many nations and languages becomes a family.

Radio listeners understand that miracle. And they will also understand the Oxford Group, which is showing people how to listen in to God.

"God calling the world" is becoming a daily experience in the lives of hundreds and thousands of people in the more than fifty countries where the Oxford Group is at work.

<sup>1</sup> The occasion was vividly described by Carl Henrik Clemmensen in *Dagens Nyheder* in an article "History Was Written at Kronborg" (See page 293.)

We accept as a commonplace a man's voice carried by radio to the uttermost parts of the earth. Why not the voice of the living God as an active creative force in every home, every business, every parliament? Men listen to a king when he speaks to his people over the air. Why not to the King of Kings? He is alive, and constantly broadcasting.

Norway listened in, and in the words of one of her leading editors: 'The whole mental outlook of the country changed.'<sup>1</sup> Canada listened in, and the Prime Minister said that the message had made his task of government easier, and that its influence has been felt in every town and village in the Dominion. South Africa listened in, and racial unity began to come in a country torn by decades of racial strife.

What might not happen if Denmark also listened to the perfect programme of the King of Kings?

At the first Whitsun God spoke to a group of ordinary men. They changed the course of history. May He not today have a plan which can solve the problems of a troubled world?

<sup>1</sup> Among the first Norwegians to accept the challenge of the Oxford Group was Fredrik Ramm, a well known newspaperman who represented the Press of the world as the only journalist to accompany Amundsen on his flight over the North Pole. The decision of the International Court of Justice at The Hague in favour of Denmark in the dispute with Norway over the Greenland fisheries had left in Ramm's mind intense bitterness against Denmark. He became notorious through Scandinavia for the violence of his writing on this question.

In January 1935 he travelled to Denmark. *Dagens Nyheder* 15 January 1935 described his new attitude in a Press interview, and quoted Ramm, who said: 'The main thing I am here to tell you is that my greatest fault was the hatred of the Danes. My mind was poisoned with that hatred. I used my pen as well as I could in the service of my hatred and justified myself as an idealist. Then I met the Oxford Group with its challenging quality of life. Now I am here to put things right with my old enemies.' Fredrik Ramm took an active part with Frank Buchman in the campaign in Denmark. (See also page 266.)

The Holy Spirit is the most intelligent source of information in the world today. He has the answer to every problem. Everywhere when men will let Him, He is teaching them how to live.

The world needs a *miracle*. Miracles of science have been the wonder of the age. But they have not brought peace and happiness to the nations. A miracle of the Spirit is what we need.

Divine guidance must become the normal experience of ordinary men and women. Any man can pick up divine messages if he will put his receiving set in order. Definite, accurate, adequate information can come from the Mind of God to the minds of men. *This is normal prayer.*

*There must come a spiritual dynamic which will change human nature and remake men and nations. There must come a spiritual authority which will be accepted everywhere by everyone. Only so will order come out of chaos in national and international affairs.*

If this miracle is to come into the world some nation must give a lead. Some nation must find God's Will as her destiny and God-guided men as her representatives at home and abroad. Some nation must produce a new leadership, free from the bondage of fear, rising above ambition, and flexible to the direction of God's Holy Spirit.

Such a nation will be at peace within itself, and a peacemaker in the international family. Will it be your nation?

## SPEARHEAD OF A WORLD ANSWER

*In July, 1935, a large delegation came from Scandinavia to the Assembly at Oxford, which was attended by 10,000 people from many nations. They returned to Denmark with an international force, and moved, 600 strong, into Jutland. Before their departure, on 28 July, Dr Buchman addressed the Assembly.*

BRIEFLY AND SIMPLY at the close of this marvellous month of fellowship with this family of many nations, I want to try and show the secret that lies back of this miracle-working power of the living God. It seemed to me, as these hundreds came up together to offer themselves for national service, that they were like a spearhead, an arrow, pointing to the solution for a world in chaos.

If I could sum it up in a sentence—the simple secret is this: individual lives, wholly surrendered to the living God.

There is a bishop at my side who in 1921 was the human instrument that brought this work to Oxford, and the man who presided today was the man in whose rooms at Christ Church this work began. In many countries a stream of life has begun.

I want to speak now to the ordinary person. I have in mind a woman of seventy. She thought her life's work was ended—but I hope that you will catch the vision that came to her. She saw that, in fact, she was only beginning. She went to Geneva. She arranged for 100 of us to come, and a mighty work began.

Two years ago at a luncheon given in Geneva for the Oxford Group, the President of the Norwegian Parliament made a statement. The guests were leaving when he did a most unusual thing. He called them back and said, "I feel today we have heard something more important than most things on the agenda of the League in Geneva."

He took courageous action. Later he spoke in Westminster, in the Parliament buildings, to one hundred and twenty-five members of Parliament, and there invited the Oxford Group to come to Norway.

In October last year thirty men crossed over into Norway. Humanly it seemed absolutely absurd that thirty foreigners who knew nothing of the customs or the language, and had only a few friends there, should be the instrument of the living God so that today Norway is ablaze for Christ.

A bishop came to the house party in those early days. His two sons looked to Communism for an answer. Those two sons came into a living experience of Christ. They became flaming apostles.

The newspapers are alive with the news of the new world order. The leading paper in Oslo, when there was news of many lives changed, gave more space to that kind of news than had ever been given before. It was good news, the news that Norway wanted.

The movement went to Denmark. Now, again, more than 300 of you in addition to 300 Danes are moving into Jutland. We are accustomed to read about the Battle of Jutland. We are going to hear of a new battle, and the guidance that comes is that Denmark will be shaken.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Emil Blytgen-Petersen, then London correspondent of *Dagens Nyheder*, wrote in his book *Oxford & Denmark*: "In the month of August the Oxford

What is the philosophy back of all this? Are we beginning to see that not only individuals, but cities and nations may be different? Illumination has come to Norway, illumination has come to Denmark, to Latvia, to Estonia, to Sweden, to Finland

Think of the significance of God-controlled, spiritually-illuminated nations. Suppose that God-control becomes the policy of all these Nordic countries—what will that mean for Europe?

These are not simply my own words. Bishops are speaking of it, statesmen, the editors of newspapers. They see, pervading the whole, a new spirit among nations and people.

Now, frankly, let us be honest with ourselves. How many of us really believe that Jesus Christ is the answer? How many of us really believe that if there was a mighty awakening of the living Spirit of God, that would be the answer? Statesmen sometimes take the risk and say it. One statesman said it to a group of newspapermen. "We need a moral and spiritual renaissance." It was flashed across the country, but I see no demonstration in that country of a moral or a spiritual renaissance.

Now we turn to the ordinary people. Could a quiet army of ordinary people, God-controlled, God directed and God-illuminated, be a force in a country, changing that community so that political leaders would live in harmony and peace, so

Group swept over the peninsula like a sandstorm. They say the Jutlanders are sober and hard to move, yet they came in thousands to Aalborg, Sonderborg and Aarhus.

At Aarhus the great tennis hall was filled by 7 000 people a night for four nights. The meetings ended with a mighty demonstration in the cathedral overflowing into and filling the cathedral square. (See also page 295 for the comment by the Primate of Denmark.)

that parliaments would be God-guided and governments God-controlled?

Is that your vision for the future? If that is your vision, then I think we can indeed begin to sing:

Like a mighty army  
 Moves the Church of God,  
 Brothers, we are treading  
 Where the saints have trod.

Can that come in England? Can this group answer the needs of people in the depressed areas? Is God the answer? Can a group of people move up and down this land, as they moved up and down Norway and Denmark, with the living Spirit of God as the answer?

## ONE HEART, ONE WILL, ONE GOAL

*In September, 1935, the President of the Swiss Confederation, M. Rudolf Minger, officially welcomed the Oxford Group to Switzerland. In Geneva the President of the Assembly of the League of Nations, Dr. Edouard Benes, gave a luncheon for delegates to meet them. A few days later in Zurich, on 6 October, Dr. Buchanan made the speech which follows.*

TWO DAYS AGO in Zurich, as I read the news of the war in Abyssinia, I thought, "Has Christianity after all the answer? Is the answer a Dictatorship of the Holy Spirit? Is the answer a spiritual mobilisation for Europe?"

Your President says it is. I quote from his recent statement "Is there any release to be found from this dilemma? The answer is a courageous 'Yes'. What is needed is the changing of lives through new spiritual power so strong that it reconciles dangerous conflicting forces and produces brotherhood and solidarity. It is in attaining this goal that the Oxford Group sees its task. Their next advance will take place on Swiss soil and will make a real contribution in reconciling the nations. The initial work of the movement has been great with promise and we wish it every success and triumph."

Switzerland has welcomed the Oxford Group. She did more than welcome it. Thousands of her people have made its life their own.

But Switzerland, I believe, will do more than this.



God is calling Switzerland to conquering Christianity. God is speaking to her in the spirit of the New Testament: "You are the consecrated nation, the people who belong to Him, that you may proclaim the wondrous deeds of Him who has called you."

I can see Switzerland a prophet among the nations, and a peacemaker in the international family. I can see vital Christianity becoming the controlling force of the State through individual responsibility to God. I can see the Church in Switzerland in such power that she sends out a mission to Christians in many lands. I can see Swiss businessmen showing the leaders of the world's commerce how faith in God is the only security. I can see Swiss statesmen demonstrating that divine guidance is the only practical politics. And I can see the Swiss press as a powerful example of what a press should be—the herald of a new world order.

One man changed. A nullion changed. A nation changed. That is the programme of the Oxford Group.

A statesman has said that the Oxford Group is supernational. Nationalism can unite a country. Supernationalism can unite a world. God-controlled supernationalism is the only sure foundation for world peace.

There are four million people in your country. Four million people listening to God? Four million people—one heart, one will, one goal. A spiritual mobilisation for Switzerland? A spiritual mobilisation for Europe?

The world is waiting to see what the Prince of Peace can do in, for, and by one nation entirely given to Him.

Will Switzerland be that nation?

## MIRACLES IN THE NORTH

*On 20 November, 1935, Dr Buchman spoke in the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, on the new spirit arising in the Scandinavian countries. He is preceded by the President of the Norwegian Parliament, who had recently said, "The work has been spreading in Norway, and hundreds and thousands of lives have been changed. The Oxford Group has also conquered Denmark in a way that none of us would have thought possible."*

THERE IS A BOOK in the store windows in London and New York. The title is *It Can't Happen Here*.

Some of you who read the very important word of the Secretary of State, "Our own country urgently needs a moral and spiritual awakening," may have said the same thing, "It can't happen here."

Before I sailed from London, I saw headlined in the great London newspapers another important word from Mr Hull, that the instant need of America is for flaming apostles. It seems an extravagant word. But is it an impossible thing that this country needs flaming apostles?

To be quite frank, people today are afraid of the word "spiritual." Just plainly nervous. You can imagine what our friend Mr Hambro felt like when he invited thirty Oxford Group workers to cross the sea to Norway—and what I felt like!<sup>1</sup>

Think of it. Thirty ordinary men and women who did not know the language or the customs of the country. Every word

<sup>1</sup> See page 263 for the Hon. C. J. Hambro's account.

we spoke in public meetings in Norway had to be interpreted sentence by sentence. But, even with that handicap of language, the great thought broke through. As our friend has told you—a reality in a little more than a year—Norway is ablaze for Christ.

Now let us find out how. There was high courage there. I think if you would attempt it, too, you would realise how high that courage was. Mr Hambro invited 125 of his friends to live with us for ten days. It was a daring thing to do.

Miracles of change began to happen. The first of the two men he referred to—the author—was a widely-known agnostic. He came with two bottles of Scotch and a novel. As he said, he never had time to read his novel and he forgot the Scotch. He lived with us for ten days and was changed. Now he has written the most important book of his life, *A World Christian Revolution*. See how highly productive, how creative a time like that can be!

There is great truth in that title. I believe it is what every country needs—a world Christian revolution. That man has become a Christian revolutionary. *That is miracle number one.*

The second miracle is a newspaper editor. He had flown with Amundsen over the North Pole. He hated the Danes because of the dispute over Greenland, and through his position as a newspaper editor he unhesitatingly told Norway and the Danes what his feelings were. As he said, he was a Dane-hater. But he was soundly changed. I heard him in Denmark make open apology over the radio to the Danish people. Think what it means for one man to go to another country and not only admit his hates and his defeats, but share his victories. See the whole new understanding which comes between nations.

People usually said to us in Norway, "It will never reach the farmers." (And anyone today who thinks of national awakening for America must think of the farmers of Iowa.) But at that gathering the leader of the Farmers' Party was actually present. He became a national spokesman for a new spirit to the farmers of Norway.

Now, the Danes have a pleasant land and are a pleasant people. If there are any Danes here tonight, I want to say I know of no country where one feels so instantly at home—such charming hospitality. And the Danes have a keen sense of humour. But for years they have been living under the influence of an atheistic philosophy. Everyone said they would make fun of the Oxford Group. They said we might succeed for a week. But even the leading comedian couldn't get a laugh at our expense in the theatre.

Somebody asked me about the workers. Well some people tried to put on an anti-Oxford Group meeting. The changed workers of Copenhagen took over the meeting. They simply described the change that had taken place in their lives. The newspapers came out with big headlines: "ANTI-OXFORD GROUP MEETING A COLOSSAL FIASCO"—and this in the country where we were told *we* might be laughed out of court.

My guidance for those days was thus, "Denmark shaken, Denmark shaken!" And that old country has certainly been shaken. You feel it in every department of life—not only the butcher, the baker, the candlestick-maker, but the intellectuals of the country. Tonight in Viborg, the judges, the barristers and the lawyers, the intelligentsia, are witnessing to the positive power of Jesus Christ. People who were confirmed atheists six months ago are intelligent life-changers today.

Do you wonder that in that country of Denmark twenty-

five thousand people gathered together a few weeks ago in a single Oxford Group meeting?

The man who led that meeting was the Dean of Copenhagen Cathedral. He interpreted for me the first night. Today the Dean is a flaming apostle. He recently spoke at the Cathedral ceremony which opens the sessions of the Danish Parliament. Have you ever thought of a sermon having three columns on the front page of any newspaper in New York? Well, the Danish press has much the same sense of news values yet there were three columns on the front pages of the newspapers, three columns on the sermon preached by the Dean.

I heard today from Copenhagen that the Primate had spoken to a conference in Paris with a prophet note. Is that not what our Secretary of State said America needed—the prophet note? The Primate had been present at our first public meeting in Denmark. Now the nation hears a prophet note from a Primate, a Dean, a saddler, a butcher, workers, businessmen.

A country gripped, a country shaken. Let's think of the philosophy of it—one man changed, a million changed, a nation changed.<sup>1</sup>

This is a challenge to every one of you tonight—not merely coming to a meeting. Meetings are not going to change the world. Tonight is only the beginning, and I trust that every

<sup>1</sup> Dr B. H. Streeter was among those who took an active part in the Danish campaigns. He wrote later of his visits to Denmark (see page 90).

I went with the Group to Denmark three times, and what I saw there convinced me that the movement was not merely an instrument of moral rebirth and psychological liberation for individuals, but was capable of moving nations as such by initiating a new mental attitude in economic and political conflicts. On the first occasion, the work was done by persons from some twenty different countries. On the second occasion, in August, half the work was done by Danes who had come into the Group in the previous April.

one of you will respond to its high challenge. Thirty men ordinary men cross the sea a year ago to Norway and illumination comes to that country. A thousand people go to Denmark and an awakening comes to that country.

Think of Switzerland. Tonight I read in the newspaper of a distinguished Swiss. He is perhaps the most cautious man I know. He is like the Scot who always looked both ways when crossing a one-way street. I am of Swiss descent and I know how cautious these Swiss are, but this man says that in Switzerland today there is not only a new movement, but there is a mobilisation, a world Christian front. That is what this Swiss leader says—a Swiss Christian front and then a world Christian front. Is that our answer?

Leaders today in the thought of Europe are all thinking of that word, Renaissance. It is rebirth—the rebirth of the individual, the rebirth of the nation, the rebirth of the nations.

Wherever I go people say one thing. 'If only so-and-so could be changed!' You probably thought of the very person. Or you probably thought of five persons. Well, think of five persons changed. Think of nations changed. Is that the answer? The world today is looking for an answer, and by the Grace of God there is an answer. But be clear on this point: the answer is not in any man or any group of men. The answer rests in the living God. It rests in a God-controlled person. It rests in a God-controlled nation. It rests in God-controlled supernaturalism.

On the third occasion the initiative had passed to the Danes themselves. That is to say, within the year the Oxford Group had become in Denmark a national force under Danish leadership.

Evidence accumulated of the effect on the conduct of everyday life. Thus in one country in Europe, in the space of one year, there has been born a new spirit in facing the conflicts which threatened the collapse of civilisation.

## THE PLACE TO START

*A year after the Oxford Group first came to Denmark 15 000 gathered over Easter, 1936 for a national demonstration at Ollerup<sup>1</sup> On Easter Sunday, Frank Buchman addressed the Assembly*

EVERYBODY WANTS to see the other fellow changed. Every nation wants to see the other nation changed. But every body is waiting for the other fellow to begin.

The Oxford Group is convinced that if you want an answer for the world today, the best place to start is with yourself. This is the first and fundamental need.

Everybody admits the necessity of a moral and spiritual awakening. You find selfishness and fear everywhere—in men and in nations. One person really different. A million people different. A nation changed.

Look what Denmark has done—in one year. The secret is God-control. The only sane people in an insane world are those controlled by God. God-controlled personalities make

<sup>1</sup> *Berlingske Tidende* Copenhagen, wrote on 13 April, 1936. We stood at a window watching the crowd going in this morning. The folk on the high-road were typically Danish, the ordinary Danish people whose names never get into the newspapers. There was something unforgettable about the picture of that massed stream of people moving forward with set purpose towards a single goal, as they worked their way against the wind to where the white-crossed flags of Denmark waved. This was no haphazard concourse of people. It was an army on the march. Last Easter a few Danes spoke of their decision to change: this Easter thousands were here who had carried decisions into their daily lives and occupations.

God-controlled nationalities This is the aim of the Oxford Group

The true patriot gives his life to bring his nation under God's control Those who oppose that control are public enemies The God-controlled nation will add to her armament an army of life-changers, to her national defence the respect and gratitude of all her neighbours Such a nation will demonstrate that spiritual power is the greatest force in the world

World peace will only come through nations which have achieved God-control And every body can listen to God You can I can Every body can have a part

Will it be you? Will it be your nation?



## AMERICA AWAKE!

*In June, 1936, a National Assembly at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, was attended by 5,000 delegates from every part of the United States and Canada. This occasion gathered up the work of many years, which had included two visits from coast to coast by Dr Buchman and a large group from twenty-five nations in 1932 and 1934. On 4 June, Dr Buchman gave the following transatlantic broadcast.*

I AM DEEPLY MOVED by the thoughtfulness and vision of you, my friends in England, in making possible this transatlantic broadcast as my birthday present. By next year I may be able to share with you my birthday cake by radio!

I am speaking to you this afternoon from the village green of quiet Stockbridge, in the heart of the wooded Berkshire hills of liberty-loving New England. Down the principal street, bordered by rows of stately elms and rich lawns rolling unbroken from the footpath to the doorsteps of the white and red Colonial houses, came a few days ago an historic pageant. At the head of this cavalcade rode in his colourful garb Uhm-Pa-Tuth, Chief of the Stockbridge Indians, Prince of the Indian royal blood, last of the Mohicans, whose ancestors roamed these hills for centuries before the white men came. Behind him you could see Jonathan Edwards, famous preacher and first President of what is now Princeton University, riding in the old stage coach, with John Sargeant, the first missionary to the Stockbridge Indians. Then followed the returning pioneers from the West, with their covered wagons repre-

senting the hundreds who have come from the Pacific Coast across three thousand miles of country. British and American generals walked side by side, followed by servicemen of many countries. Then followed a large body of businessmen and workers from city and farm, while the youth carried the standards of the forty-eight United States and the flags of those many nations whose citizens have been working with us in America.

Stockbridge has links with Britain. Here you can still see the green-shuttered white cottage at the cross-roads opposite the old inn, where Cyrus Field received the first message sent by cable from England to America. The words of that message sent from Queen Victoria were, "What wonders God hath wrought!" The miracles of science have this week carried the message of the Oxford Group, the message of Christian recovery, to the American people. Today, in 1936, the message flashed to the ends of the earth is "America, Awake!"

Through the towns and villages of Massachusetts on an April night in 1775, Paul Revere rode to arouse the countryside. The Minute Men, volunteers of their day, instant for action, responded. Over these same villages and towns last week a modern Paul Revere rode the skies trailing the message from his aeroplane "America Awake—Oxford Group, Stockbridge." That first Paul Revere was the forerunner of a revolution that roused a people. The modern Paul Revere is calling for a spiritual revolution to unite a world.

From Alaska to New Mexico, from Copenhagen to Shanghai, by land, sea and air, has come this modern cavalcade as the answer to delusion, chaos and confusion. Bartender and banker, pick-pocket and peer, employed and unemployed are

all to be found gathered here in the eight house parties of the Oxford Group National Assembly, in Stockbridge and the neighbouring towns and villages. One of these takes the form of a tent city. Four hundred Canadians have crossed the undefended boundary on the north and are leading this meeting here today at which I am speaking.

Why are they here?

The Oxford Group is a Christian revolution for remaking the world. The root problems in the world today are dishonesty, selfishness and fear—in men and, consequently, in nations. These evils multiplied result in divorce, crime, unemployment, recurrent depression and war. How can we hope for peace within a nation, or between nations, when we have *conflict in countless homes*? *Spiritual recovery must precede economic recovery.* Political or social solutions that do not deal with these root problems are inadequate. Man-made laws are no substitute for individual character. Our instant need is a moral and spiritual awakening. Human wisdom alone has failed to bring this about. It is only possible when God has control of individuals.

Through this control men find true freedom in a world haunted by insecurity and fear. They discover creative purpose in an age of bewilderment. They find new moral power amid moral decay. They learn to work together, in a world of *conflicting interests*, through common obedience to God. They weave the threads of understanding that make possible a new diplomacy in which statesmen can achieve enduring results. They create a new confidence as nations work together in common action for the freedom of mankind.

The true patriot gives his life to bring his country under God's control. When God has control, a nation finds her true

destiny Only a God-controlled nation can lead the world into sanity and peace

But everyone is waiting for the other person and the other nation to begin The answer lies in an awakening which starts in ourselves and, consequently, in our nation

Thousands of ordinary people across the world are learning obedience to God's control They are forming a new public opinion which demands a new quality of leadership Such leadership can only come from men and women who speak with authority—an authority based on daily experience of the guidance of God

The problems of the world reflect the people who live in it Remake people and nations are remade

We must not delay The forces of evil threaten even the sanctity of marriage and the security of the home, and when the home collapses, the nation collapses with it The responsibility is personal to you and to me The challenge of the Oxford Group is a challenge to decision—a challenge to listen to listen and to act When man listens, God speaks Everyone can listen to God Everyone can begin just where he is

## WILL GOD CONTROL AMERICA?

1936 was election year in the United States. A newspaper columnist, Walter Locke (Dayton News, 12 June 1936), wrote "Frank Buchman wants the country governed by men under instructions from God as definitely given and understood as if they came by wire, men who listen and hear, and then speak with the inspiration of 'Thus saith the Lord.' Here is the answer, Dr Buchman says, to the war problem, the race problem, the problem of clashing classes, the problem of a happy individual life—Thy Will be done." The following address was broadcast from Philadelphia, 19 June, 1936.

HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT where America's real safety lies? America's safety lies in God-control.

God-controlled individuals, God-controlled homes, God-controlled schools, God-controlled industry, God-controlled politics, God-controlled nations. This means that everybody takes his orders from God.

A dishwasher recently said to his employer, "I'm hungry." "What's wrong?" said his employer. "Don't you get enough food to eat around here?" "Yes, plenty, but I'm hungry for God. I can't get enough." "Perhaps I need it too," said his employer.

The common denominator of our national need is the human need for God. Our greatest national need is moral recovery. The barriers that separate men from God and from other men must be destroyed.

Most of us have the conviction that the other fellow ought to be honest. At least we have that basis of union, that we

want the other fellow to be honest. And if you want it badly enough for the other fellow you may catch some of it yourself. We may even wake up some morning and find *ourselves* getting honest, because we want the other fellow to be honest. Everybody believes in honesty, purity, unselfishness and love—for the other fellow. And some might even go so far as to wish it for the other party! But the Oxford Group goes one better, and believes that you might even start with yourself—and your own party.

The other day I was talking with a coloured fellow about the Oxford Group. He said, "It's a great idea, if they all does it." He is right. Our friend has the philosophy. Everybody has got to do it.

Few people today seem to have any definite plan, or any idea of what the cost will be of moral and spiritual recovery. They don't seem to have thought through the united, disciplined action, under God-control, that is necessary to bring it about. And there are even those who hope to reap where others have sown, without paying the price themselves.

Fortunately, a growing number over a period of years have been paying the price, and today their influence is felt in fifty countries. Fortunately, too, there are statesmen who not only state the need, but point the answer. Such a statesman is the Marquess of Salisbury who, speaking of the Oxford Group, said recently in the British House of Lords:

The cause of the world's state is not economic; the cause is moral. It is there where the evil lies. It is the want of religion which we ought to possess. If I may use a phrase which is common in a great movement which is taking place at this moment in this country

and elsewhere, what you want are God-guided personalities, which make God-guided nationalities, to make a new world. All other ideas of economic adjustment are too small really to touch the centre of the evil.

Such a statesman is the President of the Norwegian Parliament. Broadcasting recently from New York, in a radio interview with Mr Lowell Thomas, the well-known commentator, he said:

There is a growing conviction among European statesmen today that any solution on the usual diplomatic basis can at best be only temporary. Many of us European statesmen have come into touch during the past year with the work of the Oxford Group, and have felt that here is a new hope for a more permanent solution to international crises.

Such statesmen again, are the Premier of New Zealand and the Finance Minister of China. Premier Savage says that he sees "in the Oxford Group the only true policy." Dr Kung, Chinese Minister of Finance, sent a cable which was quoted last week by Lord Addington in the House of Lords. It read as follows:

The world today is in a state of chaos, degeneracy and disintegration, because men are dominated by selfishness, jealousy and materialism. The Oxford Group advocates the four principles of 'absolute love, honesty, purity and unselfishness.' It is a movement which transcends geographical divisions, racial distinctions, party differences and class conflict. I believe the principles and the discipline of the movement will help to bind men and women of the world together in a

common moral and spiritual awakening which is urgently needed to evolve a new and better social order. Only the inspiration and guidance of a Higher Will can change human nature and conciliate men and nations so that there may be "peace on earth and goodwill among men".

There is an election on. Let's not confuse issues. The greatest election issue is whether we will elect God as the guide of our individual lives, and so of our national life. In the words of a well-known editor, "Get God in the delegates and the platform, the candidate, all the rest will be added unto them."

God is the Person that the American voter has got to reckon with in the coming election. The real question is, "Will God control America?"

The country must be "governed by men under instructions from God, as definitely given and understood as if they came by wire." This is the true dictatorship of the living God, and the answer to all dictators. This is the true patriotism, for the true patriot gives his life for his country's resurrection.

Here you begin to see the meaning of the phrase of the well-known political leader who said "The Oxford Group has nothing to do with politics. Still, it has everything to do with politics. For it is a revolution in all politics, because God directs not only the platforms, but the politicians."

Back to God, and on to a new world order. The only hope for world relief is to begin instantly on a colossal scale.

God needs every American as a partner in the working out of His plan. National recovery and resurrection will come when we accept our full responsibility to work with Him. America must get ready to do her part in the creation of a new world order under God's control.



America's safety lies in God-control Her destiny as a great nation depends directly on what you and I are like What does God want me to do? That is the issue at this time or any time The place to begin is with yourself The time to begin is now

## HOW TO LISTEN

*On 26 July, 1936, Dr Buchanan addressed 25 000 people gathered for a national demonstration in the British Industries Fair building, Birmingham. With him spoke a cross-section of the British people—"the type who are the backbone of Britain", wrote the Sunday Graphic. "The great gathering recognised the simple philosophy of changing the world. They saw themselves mirrored in what these plain men said."*

LEADERS EVERYWHERE now say that the world needs a moral and spiritual awakening. They say it in the universities, in politics, in business and in chancelleries throughout the world. A lot of people say it—some in striking phrases. But it is still just *words*.

The problem is *how*. It is one thing to talk about it. It is another thing to demonstrate it. It seems to me that most people who feel the need for awakening are confronted with the difficulty that faced me twenty years ago: how to bring it about—how to get the disciplined action on the part of the many to make it national.

Now I find when we don't know how God will show us if we are willing. When man listens, God speaks. When man obeys, God acts. The secret is God-control. We are not out to tell God. We are out to let God tell us. And He will tell us.

The lesson the world most needs is the art of listening to God. A general once sent me a postcard during an international conference, with the picture of a man on it. The thought below was this, "God gave a man two ears and one

mouth. Why don't you listen twice as much as you talk?" This is a daily possibility for everyone—to listen to God and get His programme for the day.

It is thoughts from God which have inspired the prophets all through history. And it is the prophet note that the American Secretary of State said was our instant need. He said that what the world needed was a modern Amos. You remember Amos, speaking of a famine abroad in the land, declared it was not a famine of water or of bread, but a famine of hearing the words of the Lord. I believe Mr Hull was right when he said it was this same famine which was afflicting the world today.

Anyone can hear the words of the Lord. It is only necessary to obey the rules. The first rule is that we listen honestly for everything that may come—and if we are wise we write it down. The second rule is that we test the thoughts that come, to see which are from God.

One test is the Bible. It is steeped in the experience through the centuries of men who have dared, under Divine revelation, to live experimentally with God. There, culminating in the life of Jesus Christ, we find the highest moral and spiritual challenge—complete honesty, purity, unselfishness and love.

Another excellent test is, "What do others say who also listen to God?" This is an unwritten law of fellowship. It is also an acid test of one's commitment to God's plan. No one can be wholly God-controlled who works alone.

It is to a group of willing men and women that God speaks most clearly. And it is through God-controlled people that God must one day govern the world.

# A REVOLUTION TO CURE A REVOLUTION

*A transatlantic broadcast from London, 9 August, 1936*

I AM SPEAKING to you all from Europe where, hourly, news of revolution is coming in. During the next fifteen minutes you can, if you like, learn how to take part in a revolution yourself. It takes a passion to cure a passion. It takes a revolution to cure a revolution. And the Oxford Group's answer to revolution is more revolution—the revolution in human nature, which is our only hope.

What is this Oxford Group? Well, a newspaper man puts it this way:

It's not an institution,  
It's not a point of view,  
It starts a revolution  
By starting one in you

Now, let me give you a picture of the Oxford Group demonstration in the buildings of the British Industries Fair, Birmingham—largest covered hall in Europe, and industrial show-room of the British Empire. Something happened that week-end. You saw Britain on the move. Thousands came from every part of the Empire. There were contingents from thirty-five different countries—five hundred from Holland alone. Europe today echoes to the tramp of marching feet. Picture the response of that vast audience at Birmingham to

more than a thousand youth of many nations marching together in a new enlistment.

What is this enlistment of the Oxford Group? Where are they marching? And why are they marching? In an age of material revolution they have enlisted in a spiritual revolution. They are enlisting in the moral equivalent of war.

The world today presents the spectacle of nations losing their way—of nations losing their traditions, their character, their nationhood. Many of us are blind to the haste with which events are hurrying on.

What is our real problem? You all know what a drought is. Well, we are suffering today from a spiritual drought. Fear and greed are like a dust storm. They spread over nations. They blind and choke people. They set man against man, class against class, nation against nation.

Take the war in Spain. Whichever side wins, the human factor will remain. War is no answer to suspicion, jealousy, lust and fear. No, the answer does not lie in a winning side—even in an election campaign—once we have got away from the things that really matter. National and world problems remain the same because the root problem—human nature—remains unsolved. Until we deal with human nature thoroughly and drastically on a national scale, nations must still follow their historic road to violence and destruction.

Three thousand miles of ocean do not change this fundamental problem—and will not save us if we fail to solve it. The symptoms may differ in Europe and America. The disease is the same.

What is the disease? Isn't it fear, dishonesty, resentment, selfishness? We talk about freedom and liberty, but we are slaves to ourselves.

The only possible alternatives today are collapse or God-control. And collapse is simply the selfishness of all of us together. Collapse or God-control. You and I, if we are selfish, are part of the disease, just as you and I, if we are God-controlled, can be part of the cure.

The Oxford Group is a revolution of God-control where God really guides you and your nation. Everyone is guided by something. What are you guided by? Is it your own desires? Is it your pocket-book? Your fears? Your wife? Your husband? Or what the neighbours think? If it is your own selfish plan, you are an enemy of the nation.

God made the world, and man has been trying to run it ever since. That must stop. You remember what Will Rogers used to say "God made man a little lower than the angels, and man has been getting a little lower ever since!" But now a new age has begun, where God is going to have right of way.

What we must have is a world-wide Christian front against the oncoming forces of materialism. We read of burning churches. The only answer to burning churches is a Church aflame.

The god of efficiency is not enough. Goodwill and good works do not reach the heart of the trouble. Idealism has not succeeded. The truth is that any lasting social and economic recovery can only be built on the foundation of a moral and spiritual recovery.

When you and I are not one hundred per cent God-guided and God-controlled, we are really helping chaos. All lukewarm people are really helping chaos. The fate of nations depends upon whether you and I are God-controlled.

A new illumination must come to the world. I knew the man who gave us electric light. You can still see his first bulb,

which Mr Henry Ford treasures in his laboratory at Dearborn. Everyone can get light today provided he makes contact with the power station. And it is just as practical to make contact with God. Steinmetz, the great scientist, foresaw this when he said that the next great discoveries would be in the realm of the spiritual. God has illumination for us, if our contact is good.

What we need is a supernational network of live wires across the world to every last man, in every last place, in every last situation. Many have been waiting for a great leader to emerge. The Oxford Group believes that it must be done not through one person, but through groups of people who have learned to work together under the guidance of God.

The Oxford Group believes that the ordinary person can do the extraordinary thing if he is in touch with God.

God can put thoughts into your mind. Have you ever listened for them? Have you ever tried taking pencil and paper, and writing down the thoughts that come to you? They may look like ordinary thoughts. But be honest about them. You might get a new picture of yourself. Absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness, absolute love. Those are Christ's standards. Are they yours? You may have to put things straight. I had to. I began by writing to six people, admitting that ill-will between us was my fault, and not theirs. Then I could really help people. Remember—if you want the world to get straight, get straight yourself.

God-control is the answer not only to revolution, but in revolution. In a revolution I went through not long ago, God gave me direct orders to stay in a place which the authorities had said was the most dangerous of all I stayed. Others, who fled in search of safety, nearly lost their lives. My friend and I were perfectly safe.

The world's safety, America's safety, your safety, the safety of your home, lies in God-control

Brains alone are not enough It is obedience that counts—obedience to God America, Canada, must learn to obey

God spoke to the prophets of old He may speak to you God speaks to those who listen God acts through those who obey

Suppose tomorrow morning you get up a bit earlier and try listening to God Why not get the family to listen too? Why not a spiritual radiophone in every home?

We can listen in every day If we do, and if we obey what we hear, it is conceivable that together we will usher in the greatest revolution of all time, whereby the Cross of Christ will transform the world



# THE DESTINY OF NATIONS

*A manifesto in RISING TIDE,<sup>1</sup> November, 1937*

BY A MIRACLE of science, men can speak by radio to millions. By a miracle of the Spirit, God can speak to every man. His voice can be heard in every home, every business, every government.

When man listens, God speaks.  
When man obeys, God acts.

It does not matter who you are or where you are. Accurate, adequate information can come from the Mind of God to the minds of men who are willing to take their orders from Him.

This is the revolution which will end revolution by changing human nature and remaking men and nations.

People believe that their leaders should be guided by God. But the rank and file must be guided too. A God-guided public opinion is the strength of the leaders. Thus is the dictatorship of the living Spirit of God, which gives every man the inner discipline he needs, and the inner liberty he desires.

Your security, the world's security, lies in God-control. No other social, political or economic programme goes to the root of the disease in human nature.

Only God-controlled men will make God-controlled nations to make a new world. In this adventure every man can find his vocation, every nation its destiny.

<sup>1</sup> *Rising Tide*, a pictorial review of the Oxford Group against the background of world events, appeared in eight languages, with a circulation of 1,500,000

## II

# WORLD IN CRISIS

May the answer not be found in a reawakening to the fundamental values on which democracy was built, in a rededication of our people to those elementary virtues of honesty, unselfishness and love which so many of us have allowed to take a secondary place? In an age when lowered moral standards have become a breeding-ground for destructive forces, is it not time for democracy to seek again the sources of her strength and to demonstrate to the world the power of moral principles?

*Thirty-three Members of Parliament of all parties in a letter to The Times on Moral Re-Armament, 1 September 1938*

## MORAL RE-ARMAMENT

*In the spring of 1938 Europe was undergoing a war of nerves Hitler's march into Austria had speeded the defence measures of the democracies, but their need for a united spirit to meet the challenge of militant ideologies was increasingly clear*

*On 29 May at a reception in his honour in East Ham Town Hall, cradle of the British Labour Movement, Frank Buchman launched Moral Re-Armament His aim was a world-wide mobilisation of the moral and spiritual forces which urgently needed to be given a rallying point and a philosophy Over 3 000 overflowed the Town Hall With him on the platform were more than sixty East London Mayors Aldermen and Councillors Within a few days, press and radio had carried Frank Buchman's concept of Moral Re-Armament around the world*

THE WORLD'S CONDITION cannot but cause disquiet and anxiety Hostility piles up between nation and nation, labour and capital class and class The cost of bitterness and fear mounts daily Friction and frustration are undermining our homes

Is there a remedy that will cure the individual and the nation and give the hope of a speedy and satisfactory recovery?

The remedy may lie in a return to those simple home truths that some of us learned at our mother's knee, and which many of us have forgotten and neglected—honesty, purity, unselfishness and love

The crisis is fundamentally a moral one The nations must re-arm morally Moral recovery is essentially the forerunner

of economic recovery. Imagine a rising tide of absolute honesty and absolute unselfishness sweeping across every country! What would be the effect? What about taxes? Debts? Savings? A wave of absolute unselfishness throughout the nations would be the end of war.

Moral recovery creates not crisis but confidence and unity in every phase of life. How can we precipitate this moral recovery throughout the nations? We need a power strong enough to change human nature and build bridges between man and man, faction and faction. This starts when everyone admits his own faults instead of spot-lighting the other fellow's.

God alone can change human nature.

*The secret lies in that great forgotten truth that when man listens, God speaks; when man obeys, God acts; when men change, nations change. That power active in a minority can be the solvent of a whole country's problems. Leaders changed, a nation's thinking changed, a world at peace with itself.*

"We, the Remakers of the World"—is that not the thinking and willing of the ordinary man? The average man wants to see the other fellow honest, the other nation at peace with his own. We all want to *get*, but with such changed leaders we might all want to *give*. We might find in this new spirit an answer to the problems which are paralysing economic recovery.

Suppose everybody cared enough, everybody shared enough, wouldn't everybody have enough? There is enough in the world for everyone's need, but not enough for everyone's greed.

Think of the unemployed thus released for a programme of

Moral Re-Armament, everyone in the nation magnetised and mobilised to restore the nations to security, safety and sanity

Every man, woman and child must be enlisted, every home become a fort. Our aim should be that everyone has not only enough of the necessities of life, but that he has a legitimate part in bringing about this Moral Re-Armament, and so safeguards the peace of his nation and the peace of the world

God has a nation-wide programme that provides inspiration and liberty for all and anticipates all political programmes

Every employed and unemployed man employed in Moral Re-Armament, this is the greatest programme of national service—putting everybody to work remaking people, homes and businesses. A Swedish steelworker told me "Only a spiritual revolution goes far enough to meet the needs of men and industry."

A Labour leader said "I have seen the Labour Movement triumph and felt in the midst of triumph an emptiness. The Oxford Group gave my life new content. I see in its message the only key to the future of the Labour Movement and of industry the world over."

Only a new spirit in men can bring a new spirit in industry. Industry can be the pioneer of a new order, where national service replaces selfishness and where industrial planning is based upon the guidance of God. When Labour, Management and Capital become partners under God's guidance, then industry takes its true place in national life.

New men, new homes, new industry, new nations, a new world

We have not yet tapped the great creative sources in the Mind of God. God has a plan, and the combined moral and spiritual forces of the nation can find that plan.

We can, we must, and we will generate a moral and spiritual force that is powerful enough to remake the world.

*Note:* This speech was widely reported and reproduced in newspapers in every part of the world. In Washington it was reproduced as a full-page editorial in the *United States News*, 6 September, 1938, and was linked by the editor, David Lawrence, with Woodrow Wilson's last published article, "The Road Away from Revolution" (*Atlantic Monthly*, August, 1923). Mr Lawrence wrote: "With Europe in the midst of a crisis which could conceivably bring on another World War . . . I have placed the two addresses alongside of each other because the note struck in 1923 by Mr Wilson is paralleled in 1938 in such eloquent fashion by this eminent American leader, Dr Frank Buchman, who has begun to awaken in fifty countries of the world a realistic conception of human brotherhood."

# A BIRTHDAY TALK TO EAST LONDON FAMILIES

*East Ham Town Hall 29 May, 1938*

I THOUGHT I would begin this evening by thanking our younger friends who brought me flowers this afternoon. One of them gave me this poem. He is ten years old.

We go on marching, we are going to win  
With God as our Leader we will surely beat sin  
Our army travels—north, east, south and west,  
Knowing in our hearts we are doing our best  
We just have a quiet time and see what God has to say,  
As things go wrong we just kneel and pray  
We are very happy we are very gay  
When the world is like this, things will be O K.

Now, there is real philosophy in that. I wish we could all say, "Everything's O K." Well, are we going to make it like that? Somebody's got to begin. That somebody may have to be you. I had to begin. I came to England seventeen years ago alone, unknown, simply because two very good people wanted to see two of their family different and that is how this work began. I still remember walking the streets of a certain town in England and feeling I wanted to pinch myself because the things that came in my quiet time were so amazing. God used to tell me in 1921 that there would be a mighty awakening of God's Almighty Spirit in this land.

One man changed, a city changed, a whole nation changed Every man, every woman, every child mobilised in this mobile army If Ken, aged ten, can do it, every one of you ought to do it—a part of that mobile army for bringing Britain under God-control Begin to see a moving army, something on the march

Every home a fortress, every home a life-changing centre, where people just naturally learn how to change others Suppose we begin to magnetise and mobilise people in different cells throughout the country, we will soon begin to change the moral climate of Britain

‘Britain and the world must re-arm morally’ God gave me this as a key thought for this year specially

God will begin to be in charge of these Isles Somebody has got to start Will you be that person? Forget all about Frank Buchman, and that one day he had a quiet time and now you have a movement in fifty-two countries Otherwise, you will miss the point of all this

This is my birthday message to you Why have we been so long learning this? The only sane people in an insane world are those guided by God Is East London going to bring the world back to sanity and security?



## A MESSAGE TO GREECE

*On Dr Buchman's sixtieth birthday 4 June, 1938, messages of affection and respect poured in from all parts of the world. Friends in different countries also asked him to send them some special word on this occasion. Typical of these is the following message sent at the request of friends in Greece.<sup>1</sup>*

I TAKE SPECIAL PLEASURE in responding to the request of my Greek friends for a message on my sixtieth birthday, because for thirty years of those sixty I have had the privilege of personal acquaintance with many foremost citizens of your great country. And perhaps the observations of half a lifetime give one a certain perspective.

All the world knows how, in the past, Greece thwarted the enemies of civilisation. Other enemies are on the march today. But they can no longer be overthrown on a single battlefield, and even those cultural forces which once saved Europe are in many countries in danger of turning traitor to the cause.

The enemies today are selfish materialism and moral apathy. They are the source of all national ills. Only one power is strong enough to oppose them—the power of God-inspired men. Against these moral and spiritual foes we must launch a moral and spiritual offensive. The soul of the nations is at stake.

In this fateful struggle, where the fullest measure of courage, discipline and sacrifice is required, there are many who look

<sup>1</sup> In November 1949 HM King Paul of the Hellenes conferred the Order of Commander of the Royal Order of King George I of Greece on Dr Buchman.

to the Hellenic people with confidence and hope. They believe that the glory of Greece lies not only in the past, but also in the present and the future. They believe that she will be faithful to her great traditions.

*Note:* Political leaders from many countries sent greetings to a dinner given for Frank Buchman in the House of Commons by Members of all parties. Other tributes came from Church leaders, industrialists and representatives of Labour.

But the majority of the greetings were from the thousands of homes and individuals who had found new life through the Oxford Group—Yorkshire mill girls, Clydeside shipyard workers, Danish farmers, Swedish steel-workers, South African gold-miners, former head-hunters in Papua, all sorts and conditions, from Hammerfest in Norway, northernmost town in the world, to Buenos Aires and New Zealand.

Minorities in Burma 'deeply grateful for you—century-old barriers disappearing', a thousand Swiss at a national assembly, sending thanks for 'new hope and new destiny that you gave to this country'—these are some of the living messages of thousands which accompanied the greetings of statesmen. Among them was the following, from the Archbishop of Canterbury: "I would like to send a message of congratulation to Dr Buchman on the great work which he has been able to achieve in bringing multitudes of human lives in all parts of the world under the transforming power of Christ. Cosmo Cantuar."

## REVIVAL, REVOLUTION, RENAISSANCE

*In August, 1938, following a far-reaching response in Sweden, especially amongst the intellectual leaders of social democracy and the industrial workers a Scandinavian Assembly for Moral Re-Armament was held in the old Hanseatic city of Visby, on the Island of Gotland. Here, on this Swedish "island of ruins and roses", hundreds gathered in the ruined cathedral, the only building large enough to hold them. In this speech, 16 August, 1938, Frank Buchman addressed those who had been drawn to Moral Re-Armament but had not, as yet fully comprehended its aims. His purpose is to single out those who will face God's fullest challenge and accept from Him the task of saving nations in a time of world danger.*

TODAY WE WANT to forge a united battlefront. The clear issue is whether we are guided by God or not. It is not whether we are clever. It is not what nation we belong to. We meet here today as Christians and we meet as guided people, and our final source of authority is God's plan.

I hope that by the time I finish speaking some of you will have made a decision. We have come here with different objectives. First, some of the people have come here hoping to be changed. That is very good, very necessary. Some of you come here with the hope that you will learn to change others. That, too, is very necessary.

But the danger is that some of you want to stop there. I am tremendously interested in a third point—how to save a

crumbling civilisation That is the thing that interests me But then I want a fourth thing I want to reach the millions of the world

All these things ought naturally to follow each other If you are changed, you naturally want to change other people The next thing is you want to save civilisation Then you want to reach the millions out there It is a natural programme

But sin comes along I don't know if you believe in it or not, but it is here Don't spend the rest of the day arguing if it exists or not That is what some of you would like to do You would miss the whole point We are not here to argue, we are here for constructive planning and action

I know what some of you would like out of the Oxford Group—a nice comfortable awakening, you would call it a revival A nice armchair religion That is the thinking of some people But if we stopped there, I should be sorry If you stop there, I am your enemy unless I warn you A person who has that conception today is not adequately thinking and planning to save the millions

I am not interested, nor do I think it adequate, if we are going to begin just to start another revival Whatever thoughtful statesman you talk to will tell you that every country needs a moral and spiritual awakening That is the absolutely fundamental essential But revival is only one level of thought To stop there is inferior thinking Unless we call for something bigger than that we are done for

The next step is revolution It is uncomfortable A lot of Christians don't like the word It scares them It makes them goose-fleshy That's where some of your critics come from—goose-fleshy Christians with armchair Christianity

Begin to work out how many still go to church and ask why the church today is not reaching one hundred per cent of the people I know revolution makes people uncomfortable I am not here to make you comfortable, and I am not here to make you like me What the Oxford Group will give this and every nation is a spiritual revolution

But some of you are not thinking this way Some of the cleverest people in the world are thinking along the line of destructive revolution and they are already at work May I say a very strong word to you this morning? I find here the same sort of inflammable matter that made Spain possible Unless we and others see the bigger vision of spiritual revolution the other may be possible

Think of the uncomfortableness of that kind of revolution We are met in a ruined church How many churches are in ruins in Spain today? That is revolution—very uncomfortable The point is this Are the Christians going to build a Christian philosophy that will move Europe? Are you the kind of Christians that can build that revolution? Is that the New Testament? Is that Christian? Is that the sort of thing you are going to do? Is that your programme? Is that your policy?

If you are not going on that battlefield I wish you well I am not going to quarrel with you or criticise you You do exactly what you like in the way you like That's your idea of democracy

I don't say it's true democracy but it's the popular practice of democracy For an increasing number of citizens in democratic states are now unwilling to acknowledge in speech and action those inner authorities on which the life of democracy depends Each man has his own plan It's so wonderful

each to have his own plan. It's such freedom, such liberty! Everyone does as he pleases. But not in the Oxford Group. There you have true democracy. You don't do as you please, you do as God guides. You do God's plan.

I cannot go into all the qualities necessary for a revolutionary this morning. There were some people in the Acts and the Gospels who gave everything. There were others who did not give everything. Even in a revolution some people want an amount of padding around them. I want to ask you this morning whether you want to be that kind of a revolutionary. If so, there may be a comfortable place for you behind the lines. But somewhere on the battlefield we will have the real revolutionaries.

There is a third stage—renaissance. The rebirth of a people, individuals and the rebirth of a nation. I know what you may say. Illusion. Illusion. Illusion. Insanity. What is the insanity? Where is it?

Can we have this rebirth of a man and nation? Some people do not like the idea of nations reborn or of reaching the millions. They deride such a programme by calling it "publicity." Read the Old Testament. Look at Isaiah 52. You can begin at the sixth verse. Let me read the seventh to you: "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation." Does it say "publish" there? There is publicity. It is amazing how many Christian people and otherwise clever people are put off by a thing like this. You mustn't get publicity when you want to build something! All the publicity must be for destruction—or must it?

Take the word 'Gospel.' Gospel means "good news",

front-page news But people object if it gets on the front page One critic objected He started a clever phrase His criticism got wide publicity Do you know why he started this clever phrase? Why do people do these things? Why might I do such a thing? If I don't want someone to meet my needs, I put up a nice barricade, a nice smoke-screen Now that man's clever phrase has gone over this country like a poison gas and the average man hasn't had on his gas mask

Do you see it? The man who started that clever phrase is defeated in his own life That's the enemy It may be a very amiable enemy, but it is all the more dangerous He is going to keep thousands of people from getting the real thing People are going to sit back in their cells of defeat and you will never get at them You will never heal their lives

People are shy and hesitant and fear criticism Criticism is uncomfortable I know that It was like a dagger through my heart when I was first attacked I suffered I know what it means But if you are a real revolutionary, you always maintain perspective, no matter what people say about you No matter how stones come you go straight ahead Stones of criticism are so bracing—they just set you up for the day

I thank God tremendously for what has been done in this place for all the preparations you have made, for all the difficulties you have overcome Grateful for all that, but let's remember there is still sin in the camp And that sin may be inferior thinking

You will do well today to read the fifty-first psalm It is a tremendous human experience And then read in the New Testament about the Cross of Christ You will never, never, never come into this experience until you know the Cross of Christ Some of you have heard about it, Sunday by Sunday,

but it's not an experience. If it were experience, you would not shrink from anything.

I am going to promise you *one thing*. I am not turning back. I am not turning back, no matter who does, no matter what it is going to cost. I do not want you to come along just because I am here—that isn't it. That would be a poor revolution. That would be a poor fellowship. Let us for a moment see a picture of the Cross of Christ, and let me say, if you join in this great crusade, you will get the way of the Cross. I am not going to lure you by hopes of material success. I am not going to lure you by saying you are going to be heroes. I am not going to lure you, although I believe that these lands can give a pattern on how to live. It is a personal experience of the Cross. It is not I, but Christ. It is not I at the head, but Christ who leads.

There are meetings this afternoon—the lawyers, the educationalists. These are important, but there is another more important. Cancel all others if you must for this one—the meeting between God and yourself. The biggest thing this afternoon for you may be to go off alone and decide whether you are going to be one of these fellow-revolutionaries, where you are going to stand on this battlefield. I am not going to ask you to make a decision right now. The thing you have got to decide is between you and God. Do it alone. Write it down if you want to. It is a deed, like the transfer of property—so you turn over your life to God, for full and complete direction as a fellow-revolutionary.

Then you are going to be free. Then you are going to have true democracy because you are free. That's my challenge to you.



## PATTERN FOR STATESMANSHIP

*In September 1938 the first World Assembly for Moral Re-Armament was held at Interlaken in Switzerland at a time when the nations seemed on the verge of war. In London gas masks were issued to all civilians and in Hyde Park by the light of flares at night people were digging air raid shelters. Armed forces were being mobilised and young men of many European countries were recalled from Interlaken to join their units.*

*For Frank Buchman the Assembly was pre-eminently an occasion for proclaiming a message of sanity to those men in whose hands the destiny of an entire generation seemed to rest.*

*His opening address on 2 September 1938 follows.*

**NOW WE MUST DEVELOP** the framers of the just and lasting peace that is to be. The actual conditions prescribed for world peace have proved to be without peace and have even worked against peace.

We must create such a spirit that the nations even in times of decisive decisions have those qualities at hand and operative that are over and above the human wisdom which has so often failed us in the past.

We must bridge seemingly impossible and humanly hopeless situations. We must have justice whereby each sees not only his difficulties but the difficulties of others also. We must find that answer which will give satisfaction and security to all—an answer that is above party that is above class that is above faction that is above nations.

What is the answer to this negative cloud that hangs over

the whole of Europe? What will drive away the clouds that have been hanging over the Jungfrau during these ominous days? The very mountains seem to reflect the mood of a disturbed Europe

We need to reach a whole new level of thinking, willing and living. It is only sheer blindness that leads us to any other conclusion. Anxiously the people are awaiting from the statesmen and leaders those pronouncements that will give them a maximum security for all, the freedom, peace and justice which the common mind of all should always supply, but which in times of crisis is delegated to the few.

The Oxford Group's aim ever since the last war has been to give a whole new pattern for statesmanship and a whole new level of responsible thinking—faculties only given to men who are living under God's guidance, who are changed through daily contact with God and through daily obedience to God. Its aim is to remake the world and provide those principles of living that cumulative experience has proved to be practical and demonstrable everywhere.

What is the particular genius of presenting truth that has made the Oxford Group so effective in so many countries? It goes to the root of the problem—a change of heart.

We have set ourselves the difficult task of trying to liquidate the cost of bitterness and fear, which mounts daily. The odds are seemingly against us, but just as individuals are delivered from their prison cells of doubt and defeat, so it is possible for nations to be delivered from their prison cells of fear, resentment, jealousy and depression, and oftentimes through one illumined man, one masterful prophet. How often this has been true in history! If this is true of one man, what can happen if a group of people in every nation carry

through the illumination and give a whole new public opinion?

When Moral Re-Armament is a reality, then the maintaining of prestige need no longer be a factor in national policy. Every nation then finds its prestige in its new mission, in taking new responsibility.

The world lives today in the climate of suspicion, fear and greed. The world awaits an inspired answer from statesmen as well as the ordinary man. Yes, inspired statesmen, guided not alone by human wisdom, but by that added help which sees and recognises the Supreme Plan. There must be an adequate plan for the world's ills, and if God has a plan, He also has God-prepared instruments.

# GUIDANCE OR GUNS?

*Interlaken, 6 September, 1938*

THE WORLD IS at the crossroads. The choice is guidance or guns. We must listen to guidance or we shall listen to guns.

Every statesman admits that the world needs a new moral climate. It is one thing to articulate a great truth like spiritual leadership. It is another thing to live it and make it the constant of a nation's life. That is really the crux of the matter. It is there we need the daily willing of every man under God's control. Through the lack of that sort of living we have starved the nation's life and the lives of the nations.

Spiritual leadership must have a content of positive action far greater than what the world now associates with the term. A great many people when they hear someone speak about spiritual leadership say, "Thank God, someone is articulating the need. I need do nothing about it. All's well." People agree and do exactly as they please. The Oxford Group is a phalanx of God-controlled people from all lands who are constantly waging a world war against selfishness. It has been in action since the last war training men for the moral re-armament of the nations.

Everybody knows of somebody else they would like to see different. Every nation immediately thinks of some other nation that should be different. What if they were? That would be the answer to all our problems, if people were different and had the power to change the men and the nations. And that is what the Oxford Group believes. It is just

as simple and natural and normal as that, and it is just what everybody is waiting for. It is a national necessity. Why don't we reach the age of sanity and do it? On the lowest basis it is the best insurance for everyone, and it means security if nothing else, for God has a sufficient answer.

Every man in every land should listen to guidance. For every home, in every land, the natural and normal thing should be to get their programme from God. In industry, in the workshop, in the nation's life, in Parliament, the normal thing is to listen to God. Each nation expresses it in its own way—one nation in one way, and another in another, but all God-controlled and God-led. Thus, with God leading, all will understand each other.

Here in this philosophy is lasting peace, and only here. You will not find it in any other quarter. It is the peace that is born of God-control. I need not remind you that God-control means asking for guidance.

It is a forgotten factor in world politics today—listening to guidance. Yet in certain countries all the laws of the land are still made—at least according to the Statute Book—"under Divine Guidance." But suppose every individual had the moral re-armament of God-control. Think what a strength that would be throughout the world!

It would bring into action those latent powers which we oftentimes hide under a cover of false reserve—and call it national character. If those latent powers were released and mobilised under God they would generate enough power to change the thinking and living of the world.

There is a tremendous power, too, in a minority guided by God. Think of a person like Joan of Arc. She saved her nation. The voice of God for her became the voice of reason for her.

nation This is what our age needs The voice of God must once again become the will of the people

Think what God can do through the influence of the millions who are being reached through this message of God-control Spiritual power is still the greatest force in the world

# HUMANITY AT THE CROSSROADS

*Interlaken, 10 September, 1938*

I LOOKED OUT on the fire of sunrise on the Jungfrau this morning, as the Alps became illumined with the start of a new day. Is it to be God's light of a new day for Europe and the world, or is it to be the fading light of a doomed civilisation? The world faces this historic choice.

Immediate decisions lie with the few who hold the reins of history in their hands. Yet each of us must make the crucial decision that, come what may, our lives and our nations are to be controlled absolutely by the living God and that we accept His plan for the world.

The Oxford Group builds the strong fabric in the nation's life that holds it firm. It makes the nation conscious of the living God. It holds before the nation its primary national policy—obedience to guidance.

Then family life ensures the nation's health and prepares God-governed children who are fit to be citizens. Then education finds its inspiration as teachers and students, morally sane, are taught by God.

Then industry takes hope. For confidence brings expansion and God control brings harmony and efficiency. Capital and labour work together, like the fingers on the hand. Each man has a share in labour. Each man builds up the nation's capital.

Government, as one Prime Minister said, is then made

easier For the more men, under God, govern themselves, the less they need government from outside Taxation goes down as honesty goes up And the people naturally choose as leaders those who are most clearly led by God

Moral Re-Armament creates white and red corpuscles, energy and protection, in the national blood-stream The poisons of decadence and division are thrown off, as a healthy organism throws off disease

The Oxford Group is building a world organism that takes the needs of nations and answers them with men It is a challenge to every man and every woman to enlist under God's control in that colossal task What is your part in remaking the world? He who refuses to enlist under God's orders thereby enlists in the cause of world destruction

In time of war, a nation mobilises every energy for national defence If nations see a common enemy, they will unite in common action, sinking their national differences Suppose the world were invaded by a vast army from Mars, threatening our existence would not the whole world join forces in self-defence?

Is there no common enemy against which all the nations must fight shoulder to shoulder? There is The common foes of fear, greed and resentment have worked with deadly accuracy to bring the nations to the brink of catastrophe

Why should the methods which have failed to influence individuals influence nations? Do you respond to lectures to pious pronouncements from those who lightly skip over their own mistakes? Then why should we expect nations to respond?

Only Moral Re-Armament can bind the nations together It arouses not fear, but confidence and gratitude It unites all



in the world organism of God-directed men and women, the responsible family of mankind

Humanity is at the crossroads. We must reach a final decision for ourselves and for our nations. Do we choose the road of selfishness that leads to uncontrollable violence and darkness? Or will it be the road of the Cross to a sound world, where we learn how to live together, where the ancient virtues of justice, understanding and peace rule under God over a sane humanity?

The choice rests with every man. For every man can under God be a remaker of men, and every God-controlled man becomes a force for Moral Re-Armament.

Is this conviction a passion in your heart? Then it will spread like fire through your nation.

Where are the men in every land who will rise and accept the sovereignty of the living God, who will fight for their nations now by enlisting under the King of Kings, and who will answer the aching hunger of mankind for peace and a new world?

# ONE THING CAN SWING THE BALANCE

*Following the World Assembly at Interlaken, Dr Buchman was invited to Geneva where a luncheon was given, on 15 September, 1938 attended by diplomats and delegates to the League of Nations from fifty-three countries. He was introduced by the Hon. C. J. Hambro of Norway<sup>1</sup>*

AT TIMES OF CRISIS we must re-examine all our values. Our commonly accepted standards fail to be adequate. We need a new quality of life for all. We must possess some superior quality—a quality of living that rises above resentment, jealousy, greed and points of view, because all these may keep us from a maximum message.

People and nations for a long time have been thinking abnormally. Men and nations suffer from the numbing disease

<sup>1</sup> In his introduction the Hon. C. J. Hambro said: "Some of us delegates to the League Assembly have asked you to come here today to meet and to hear Dr Buchman and some of his fellow workers in the Oxford Group. We have done so because we have felt that in this hour of grave apprehension and fear it is of vital importance to meet hope and faith and strength."

We have the impression that these people have succeeded in fundamental things where we have failed. They have created a fellowship of men and women irrespective of nationality and political doctrine. They have created that constructive peace which we have been seeking in vain for years. So we have asked them to come to give us the right mind for preparing that Moral Re-Armament which they have already prepared among so many nations.

'Where we have failed in changing politics they have succeeded in changing lives and giving men and women a new way of living.'

of auto-intoxication. The world is drugged with its own sin and blinded with its own selfishness. People have accepted standards lower than they know they ought to accept.

Some superhuman power is needed to change the thinking of the ordinary man and of those who lead. We need to call into being a whole new philosophy of living—that quality of life that is above party, above class, above faction, above nations—God-control.

It is one thing to say that God-control is the only true policy. It is another thing to make it a reality in the life of a nation. A whole new fabric needs to be woven. Any of us can recall a succession of conferences which started with high hopes but ended with failure. Yet conferences, God-controlled, would surprise everyone, because they would be successful and accomplish what they set out to do.

It is the super-statesmen who make God-control their programme, who will solve the ills of mankind and usher in lasting peace. The great men of history are the men who can articulate and translate into action the answer to war, the men who will confess their own shortcomings instead of spotlighting those of others.

Individuals and nations need to have a sense of repentance. Awaken the individual and you awaken the nation. Then we shall have a new moral climate and an answer to present crisis and recurrent crises. This colossal task requires the combined wisdom of God and man.

Statesmen everywhere are becoming convinced that this is the only lasting programme, but we still need to develop men who will put it into action in their different countries. It is like the early days of the Bell telephone. Installation is still defective and reception is still limited.

The only thing that can swing the balance between defeat and victory is the decisive voice of God—statesmen and their people unitedly under God's control. Statesmen of the world must have the courage to inaugurate a new day and a new way—to be the peacemakers of the new world.

*Note* A few days later the editor of the *Journal de Genève*, M. Jean Martin, sent to editors all over the world a special supplement of his paper reporting the news of Moral Re-Armament. In an accompanying letter he wrote, "Whatever happens in Europe, Moral Re-Armament remains the only answer to recurrent crisis and the one foundation for reconciliation and permanent peace. In these critical days the Press of every nation can play a decisive part in the moral re-armament of world public opinion. I am anxious that my paper shall contribute to this programme."

## FRAMEWORK OF A MIGHTY ANSWER

*Through the period of the Munich crisis in the autumn of 1938 Europe faced the threat of war. In this Armistice Day message given in London 11 November 1938 Frank Buchman sought to recall to reality those who blindly hoped that peace could be preserved while they themselves remained undisturbed without facing either the reality of the danger or the need of a radical change in their personal and national life.*

MY LOVED BROTHER rests in a grave in France. Armistice Day brings back treasured memories. There is a spot in France that is for ever mine. It is marked in perpetuity. Many, very many, share a similar fate. We are comrades in a great sacrifice. How can we make this Armistice Day serve so that the day may come when such a loss can never happen again?

The secret lies in those two minutes of silence—if we, as a nation, could catch the reality of God's guidance in those precious moments.

For many, those two minutes are a great experience but do not serve the fullest purpose. To many it is an awkward time. So much might happen—so little actually does. We are not certain what to do. We try to remember the faces of those loved long since and lost awhile. We want something—but it seems to elude us. We come away with only a vague sense of uplift.

Grief may be selfish and keep us from contact with God.

Grief may cloud the presence of God and so make us fail in giving an adequate answer. The people who wallow in selfish grief are in the grip of self-pity and become traitors to the cause for which their loved ones died. They go from crisis to crisis and from problem to problem. Their very selfishness makes another generation of graves possible and even necessary. They see the other man and other nations as their problem, and have no constructive answer for themselves or their nation.

They fail their generation because they do not wish to be involved. They are too preoccupied ever to articulate the great truths that God has a plan for their generation, and that a whole new philosophy of living is possible.

Shall I tell you what happens when I listen? I give my mind to disciplined direction. I find that God's thoughts can become my thoughts. Direct messages come from the Mind of God to the mind of man—definite, direct, decisive. God speaks.

Radio has given us a counterpart. Whenever we see that instrument, we know that if we tune in, we shall find a response. But many who ought to know better still fail to listen. They must follow their egocentric way still further, continue to talk, talk, talk, rather than learn the great compelling truth, the great symphony that comes to us when we listen. God has a plan for the nations. Nations are searching for a whole new experience of truth.

Shall we at last as a nation, during our silence, make a high resolve that we shall at all costs discover in that silence the answer for enduring peace? Armistice Day can become the framework of a mighty answer. If we give those two minutes on Armistice Day, we may form a daily habit. We may find those two minutes so satisfying that guidance becomes the

daily source of all our creative thinking and living. In this way silence can be the regulator of men and nations. For guidance comes in silence.

*Note* On Armistice Day, 1938, *The Times* published a letter from the Earl of Athlone and other national leaders which read, in part, 'The strength of a nation is shown in the courage to admit her own faults. The glory of a nation is to have a creative message for the world. For thus we need not only inspired statesmanship but daily inspiration in every business, every workshop, every home. We must teach ourselves to apply practically to conduct the Christian standards of honesty, purity, and love, and to make fulfilment of the will of God the touchstone of public and private life.

"Moral re-armament must be the foundation of national life, as it must be of any world settlement. The miracle of God's Living Spirit can break the power of pride and selfishness, of lust and fear and hatred, for spiritual power is the greatest force in the world.

'Throughout her long history this country never failed, and has not failed now, to meet recurrent crises with the courage which each demanded. But the spiritual crisis remains, and calls for action. Nation and Empire must stand or fall by our response to that call. The choice is moral re-armament or national decay. That choice will decide whether ours is ultimately to go the way of other dead kingdoms and empires, or whether our Commonwealth, led by God, may become a leader of the world towards sanity and peace."

## CHAOS AGAINST GOD

*In this broadcast, arranged by the British Broadcasting Corporation 27 November 1938<sup>1</sup> Dr Buchman gives content to the revolutionary change required personally, socially and nationally to bring a permanent answer to world conflict*

THE WORLD TODAY is waiting for guidance. We are now fighting a greater war than any war since the world began. It is not nation against nation, but Chaos against God.

The world today is waiting for the answer.

New men, new nations, a new world—God-controlled. There you have a programme valid for a world crisis.

Valid religious experience has power to change a person, a home, an industry, a nation. Some expression of religious experience greater than ever before must be called into being, something unlimited by our prejudices, far above our personal points of view, something instinctively recognised by everyone as the long hoped for solvent of every problem.

We must rethink and relive our whole conception of religious experience. Much admittedly, has not been valid experience. Oftentimes it has been religious invalidism—a crass, insipid, dull, tepid unimaginative maladaptation of what ought to be great life-giving, nation-forming experiences. It has been a warped conception, marred by moral twists. Due to our spiritually poverty-stricken lives we even glibly admit that business and politics do not mix with religion.

<sup>1</sup> In a series of talks entitled "The Validity of Religious Experience"



We have been so long on the low levels of religious experience that we cannot readily grasp what an Alpine range of experience could be ours if all our thinking, acting and planning were God-controlled and not man-controlled. We need a whole new creative force let loose in the world—a religious experience so dynamic, so wholly adequate that, in the words of Isaiah, ‘ Nations shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God ’

President Roosevelt has said, “I doubt if there is any problem—social, political or economic—that will not melt before the fire of a spiritual awakening.”

Today we drift with the tide instead of creating the experience that will turn the tide. In the recent crisis many people again turned to God. Man’s extremity may be God’s opportunity. But as an Edinburgh landlady told me, “It is one thing to pray during the crisis as hundreds have done. It is another thing so to live that it does not happen again.”

Now, how can we find this new quality of living? How can we capture that spirit that can change the world? It can only come from a genuine religious experience—that is valid for a change of heart, for changed social conditions, for true national security, for international understanding. It is valid because it originates in God and issues in actual changes in human nature.

To bring such an experience to every citizen is the highest form of national service and must be our supreme national objective.

Here is work for everyone, everywhere. Our great need today is not to vouch for that validity by argument or explanation, but to demonstrate it by creating new men, new nations, a new world.

We must recapture the power of personal religious experience. Children are born every day. It ought to be just as natural for people to be reborn every day.

Let me quote from the diary of an East London woman, unemployed, but fully employed because she is bringing a religious experience to others. She says

For me every day in East London is full. It is wonderful to see the fighting spirit of the people in spite of all the difficulties. I have just been to stay with my mother, who is eighty-six, and my family. When I arrived they were just as curious as they could be to hear about people being reborn every day in East London. My brother, who was a pagan and used to ridicule all I did, said, "After all you have told me I begin to see you are right. I need to be different." His wife was changed the day before I left, and I heard them talking it over before five o'clock in the morning. Now my sister and niece are well on the way to being changed, and also a younger brother and his wife and two sons. The crisis has made many of us women think. Tomorrow night we older women of East London meet, and our guidance is that we talk on how to make every home a centre for Moral Re-Armament.

That is the work of an unemployed woman. Now listen to her son's diary.

A barge-builder got changed last week. And last night a fellow from the gas-works. At one meeting there was a milkman, three grocers, two laundry workers, a telephone operator. We have just succeeded in getting a strike settled and some two hundred men went back to work.

The work of that mother and son can be a pattern for the nation. It is a pattern which if multiplied by the thousand would be an answer to unemployment for in the divine scheme of things there is no such thing as unemployment. It would make for true equality and brotherhood. If everybody cared enough if everybody shared enough wouldn't everybody have enough?

Daily the work of making new men out of old goes on apace. How quickly real spiritual experience can multiply and reach a whole community. Brother speaks to brother and neighbour to neighbour. So the new spirit spreads. Out of one new home can come a hundred new homes.

Changed lives are the true foundation of a new world order. An eminent editor has said that life-changing on a colossal scale is the only hope left for the world today. We know that everything else has failed. Disarmament has failed. The League of Nations has not fulfilled the plan of its designers. Human plans fail in human character. Why not try God's plan? For those of you who are still unconvinced the thing to do is to try it.

And remember to be valid a religious experience must have a moral backbone.

A few weeks ago at Geneva a Foreign Minister<sup>1</sup> told his fellow delegates his experience in difficult political decisions.

I was recently diplomatic Minister in a country which had a dispute with my own. We lost the case. I was annoyed at the way certain papers reported the affair. The attitude of my country was made to look ridiculous.

At that time I had been invited to speak at an impor-

<sup>1</sup> Dr J. A. N. Patijn, Foreign Minister of the Netherlands

tant dinner in the capital city to which I was accredited. It was suggested that I should speak about this case. At first I resolutely refused. But just before I was about to respond to the toast, the conviction came to me that I had to refer to the dispute. I complimented my hosts on their success and said that in the future we should be better friends.

From that day all bitter comments against my country ceased. The fact that I was able to make such a speech was only because of my deep conviction that it was much more in accord with God's Will than the speech which I had previously wished to make.

Later this Foreign Minister, in presenting his foreign policy to his Parliament, stated

We can perceive a new spiritual life in the world which promises hope for the future. It finds expression in the efforts for Moral and Spiritual Re-Armament.

The Government shares the wish expressed by several Members of Parliament that these efforts may powerfully penetrate every country without exception. They deserve all support our country can give them.

He said that of his country: What of ours?

The world is slow to realise that the spiritual is more powerful than the material, that God's plan for the world is infinitely greater and more perfect than any imposed by a government on its people, that what we need is the dictatorship of the Holy Spirit.

Only a great spiritual experience on the part of national leaders of every party, class and creed will ever make any world conference or any League of Nations a workable basis.

for bringing peace. Such efforts must be God-directed. Mark you, there is no alternative.

We must let the Prince of Peace Himself dictate the programme of peace to men who have learned that the secret of peace lies first in their own hearts, then in their homes. Then they can hope to bring peace in the family of nations.

A peace conference or a League of Nations can only succeed with new men. First we must have new men. New nations will follow naturally and logically. Then we shall have a new world where war shall be no more, where faction shall not rise against faction, class against class, interest against interest, or nation against nation.

Children, too, understand these great truths. A boy of ten in East London says, "If you want to stop war in the world, stop war in the home." Ask yourself how many really happy homes you know—and the home is the basis of the nation's life.

Ask yourself, "Is your home governed by a democracy or a dictatorship?" I fear that many, all too many, ardent advocates of democracy reserve for themselves the right to be dictators in their own home. Selfish in the home, they have no constructive programme for a selfish world.

Disunity in the home makes disunity in the nation. Compromise and conflict sap the power of national life. Countless families everywhere, who want peace in the world, are waging a private war of their own, and so are robbing their country of a united effort. Thus democracy, too, misses in practice the experience of a God-led nation.

In industry, oftentimes, the forgotten factor is that God has a plan. And that forgotten factor is the key to every problem that industry faces. Only a new spirit in men can bring a new

spirit in industry and create the fair play and efficiency that industry needs. Industry can be the pioneer of a new order.

A Canadian farmer whose crops have failed for eight years—last year through drought, this year through grasshoppers—says, "The greatest hardship we can have on our farm would be to get out of touch with God."

Today one hears too much the voice of man. One is sated with it. One longs again for the Voice of God. Yes, longs for the Voice of God to become the voice of the people, the Will of God the will of the people.

Then a new spirit would sweep all countries, overcome all difficulties, bridge all points of view, conquer all prejudices, enhance all primary loyalties, and give unity to national life. A whole nation can respond to the great essentials. An Oxford shop-girl says, 'What England needs is a Magna Carta inspired by God and signed by everybody.' A valid religious experience would be the foundation stone of the State.

To be valid in these decisive days, our religious experience must once again become a marching, fighting, conquering world force. A mighty change on a colossal scale is the only hope left. This change begins with a change in human nature through Jesus Christ.

New men—new homes—new industry—new nations—a new world.

The world is anxiously waiting to see what Jesus Christ can do in, by, for and through one man wholly given to Him—God-led. You can be that man.

The world is anxiously waiting to see what Jesus Christ can do in, by, for and through one nation wholly given to Him—a nation God-led. It can be your nation.

A nation led by God will lead the world.

# LABOUR'S SPIRITUAL HERITAGE

*At a luncheon given in honour of Dr Buchman by the National Trade Union Club, London, November, 1938*

I WANT TO SAY at the outset how happy I am to be here to-day I am glad I can have the luncheon in this upper room, in these surroundings hallowed by many an hour of the fellowship of those who have the cause of the worker nearest their hearts You must have hatched out many a plot here<sup>1</sup> I feel at home with old revolutionaries, like those sitting here, Ben Tillett<sup>1</sup> and Tom Mann What I like about you men is that you are hard-hitters and square-shooters You and others here know what it is to face persecution I am a revolutionary, too, and I know what persecution means It was during a time of great persecution that God gave this thought to me—"Persecution is the fire that forges prophets"

The Oxford Group is a revolutionary movement That is the reason Labour understands it That is why the Oxford Group understands Labour They are both out for revolution

I am talking to men who are authorities in their special subjects, men with vast experience We can't hope to cover in twenty minutes all the important questions involved The

<sup>1</sup> Ben Tillett the veteran dockers' leader, became a warm friend "I like Frank Buchman, he once said "He talks simply He is a great man because he is a great lover of his fellow men" When Ben Tillett lay dying, he sent this message to Frank Buchman "Tell him to go on fighting Give him my love and wish him the best of luck Tell him You have a great international movement Use it It is the hope of tomorrow It will bring back sanity to the world."

main point I want to make is that the background we need for solving all these important questions is a new spirit, new men with a new spirit

Think of the new spirit that Keir Hardie brought into the world of Labour. Think of the debt England and the world owe socially and economically to Keir Hardie.

British Labour was cradled in a spiritual awakening. Who can measure the far-reaching effects in social and economic policy of such an awakening?

We believe in trade revival, in business revival. But there is an even more important factor—and this is the aim of Moral Re-Armament—moral and spiritual revival that leads into a spiritual revolution and a social and economic renaissance. As President Roosevelt has said, "I doubt if there is any problem—social, political or economic—that would not melt before the fire of a spiritual awakening."

British Labour and Moral Re-Armament have the same birthplace—East Ham. And the same spirit that cradled British Labour has cradled Moral Re-Armament, and it, too, has caught the imagination of the world.

Leaders of British Labour recently wrote in the *Daily Herald*:

Basically, the world unrest is to be found in the root disease of materialism showing itself in widespread selfishness, fear and greed—not in this nation or that, but in all. We are all guilty. Labour in all countries, if true to its traditions of placing human and spiritual values before material things, can build bridges over national barriers and play a decisive part in the reconciliation of nations.

It can make such a contribution to world conditions



that the voice of faction and self-interest can be effectively dealt with fear will go and God's great plan for mankind will be revealed and find expression. Such was the dynamic spirit of the best of the early Labour leaders and it must again be re-created. This is what Moral Re-Armament means for Labour.

I have known and shared the lot of the working man. My first venture was a home for working boys in an industrial city. I wanted them to have sufficient food and the right surroundings. I began by taking care of a family who had only had one poor room to live in. The father died in the almshouse. The mother was a dipsomaniac. The children were little wild men. School to them was a penalty and oftentime when I had them safely in school in the morning by noon they were off again for another three days' holiday. Getting them started in a job didn't interest them because that meant regular hours at work. For them it was a hardship even to sit down for three meals a day.

In addition I had difficulties with my Board. They did not understand the problems of nutrition and training. We got up against each other and it was then that I learnt that I too like those children wanted to have my own way and that the solution of our social problems lay in the human heart. When I changed I found the spirit of those around me changed. We learnt to pull together. We learnt to unite.

That is the great lesson that Labour can teach the world. After a recent conference with Labour a leader said to me: 'You have given us a new fellowship. It must become the spirit of a world fellowship.'

What we need is a new unity, says a friend who is sitting here with the other Labour women today. They as good

housewives know what happens when they make jelly. It is the "jell" that makes the jelly, and every housekeeper knows that the secret is that the jelly must "jell" to give it consistency and unity. And that is what we need in Britain today. We need to "jell". We need the secret of unity.

I have a message today from the President of a CIO union in the steel industry in America. He came over to this country recently to study British Labour. He got a new vision for Labour in America. We have unusual conditions over there. We have a split, a schism. Not all the Labour leaders there see eye to eye! This man's message was that the rival Labour leaders could see eye to eye. They all ought to be different and then they all could get together.

My friend can say things like that, because everyone knows he is doing a good job and not looking for anything for himself. Think of the overhead of such a split in American Labour. Think how it saps our productive energy.

In one country we visited, two political parties openly called each other pickpockets. After our visit the leaders of these two parties got together. A new unity was born and out of it came new policies. The Conservatives became so constructive that the Labour Party passed a vote of confidence in them. The Labour leaders said, "On this basis we shall have to rethink the philosophy of Labour and build unity."

The world needs a new moral and spiritual climate. The Oxford Group is a national necessity because it is creating that moral and spiritual climate where people in every party, class and creed can live and work together.

Labour united can unite the nation. Labour led by God can lead the world.

# MRA—A NATIONAL NECESSITY

*During the winter following the Munich crisis Britain was awakening to the need for immediate re-armament. In addition national leaders concerned with the moral total preparedness of the country took up the call for Moral Re-Armament. Through a series of statements in the correspondence columns of The Times and other newspapers they placed the issue before the country. This call was answered by the Press and by national leaders in many European countries in the Dominions and the United States in the Middle East and in Asia. In a few months the hope contained in the two words Moral Re Armament caught the imagination of nations and gathering momentum circled the world.*

*The following New Year message is given by Dr Buchman at the request of the British Press Association January 1939*

**MRA MEANS** personal and national Moral Re-Armament

MRA is the answer to the dark forebodings and fears for 1939. It is the minimum necessary equipment for the New Year.

MRA is as essential as ARP and takes away the fear. MRA is a commodity for every householder.

MRA stands for a prejudice-free level of living. It stands for a common denominator of immediate constructive action for everyone above party race class creed point of view or personal advantage. It is God's property—the new thinking the new leadership that everyone wants. It means God in control personally and nationally. It means the knowledge and exact information that God's guidance brings. It is God's gift to bring an insane world to sanity.

MRA means honesty, purity, unselfishness and love—absolutely, personally and nationally MRA means power to change people—our enemies as well as our friends—the other fellow and the other nation

MRA is good for everyone but necessary for us It will help other nations but most of all our own and ourselves It will rearm people and nations against selfish and divisive points of view

The aim of MRA is twofold first to restore God to leadership as the directing force in the life of nations, and then to work for the strengthening of morale within a country and so build a healthful national life

MRA must go to every heart and home throughout the world

MRA is a race with time to remake men and nations It is the ordinary man's opportunity to remake the world

*Note* To the leaders of Nazi Germany Moral Re-Armament appeared as the Christian garment for world democratic aims The official Gestapo report on the Oxford Group (see page 307) denounces Frank Buchman and the Oxford Group for uncompromisingly taking up a frontal position against National Socialism and states The Group breathes the spirit of western democracy they encourage their members to place themselves fully beneath the Christian Cross and to oppose the cross of the swastika with the Cross of Christ, as the former seeks to destroy the Cross of Christ

## REPORT TO THE NATIONAL PRESS CLUB

*In the spring of 1939, Frank Buchman returned to the United States with a force of 130 trained workers from many nations. His aim was to make known the idea of Moral Re-Armament across the whole American continent. Through great assemblies in New York, Washington and Los Angeles, Frank Buchman and his force spoke to the nation, and MRA was carried from coast to coast by press and radio. On the eve of this campaign, Dr Buchman was invited to address the country's leading newspapermen at the National Press Club, Washington, 8 May, 1939.*

THREE GREAT TASKS confront this generation. To keep the peace and make it permanent. To make the wealth and work of the world available to all and for the exploitation of none. And with peace and prosperity as our servants and not our masters, to build a new world, create a new culture and change the age of gold into the Golden Age.

Often men have believed they could achieve the Golden Age by their own efforts. But man's wisdom has proved wanting. Today we are at our wit's end. The new world we all long for will not come by our own wisdom, but by obedient co-operation with God in the task of Moral Re-Armament. MRA points the way. It is God's answer to this generation.

What this age needs is a new pattern of democracy, designed by God and worked by everyone.

Let me report to you something of the wide response to

Moral Re-Armament across the Atlantic. A recent remarkable series of letters in the *London Times* and other papers brought it to the attention of Europe. Its urgent need as the strength of national life was stressed in a statement signed by a group of Members of Parliament from different parties:

Democracy without high character disintegrates. Nor is it enough to be the self-appointed judge of other systems. In an age when lowered moral standards have become a breeding-ground for destructive forces, is it not time for democracy to seek again the sources of her strength, and to demonstrate to the world the power of moral principles? . . . A crusade for Moral Re-Armament appears to be spreading rapidly and providing a common meeting-ground in many of the chief storm centres of the world. We believe there would be general agreement among thinking men that something of this kind is generally required. . . .

A history-making letter which stirred Europe and which included in its signatories, as an expression from the fighting forces, a Marshal of the Royal Air Force, an Admiral of the Fleet and two Field-M Marshals, as well as senior statesmen like Lord Salisbury and Lord Baldwin, contained these words:

The real need of the day is therefore moral and spiritual re-armament. . . . A growing body of people in this and other countries are making it their aim. . . . Were we, together with our fellow men everywhere, to put the energy and resourcefulness into this task that we now find ourselves obliged to spend on national defence, the peace of the world would be assured.

God's living Spirit calls each nation, like each individual, to its highest destiny, and breaks down the

barriers of fear and greed, of suspicion and hatred. This same Spirit can transcend conflicting political systems, can reconcile order and freedom, can rekindle true patriotism, can unite all citizens in the service of the nation and all nations in the service of mankind.<sup>1</sup>

No world movement can succeed which does not have the support of Labour. Fortunately Moral Re-Armament has this support. The present chairman of the Trades Union Congress representing five million workers, and three former chairmen are wholeheartedly back of it. It is the new thinking and the new philosophy that everybody wants. Moral Re-Armament was cradled in East London, birthplace of the British Labour Movement. This is what Tod Sloan says—one of Keir Hardie's old collaborators in the Labour Movement. He describes himself as a 'watchmaker by trade and agitator by nature'.

Here in East London the people are really hungry for a new leadership. They want this new thinking and since Moral Re-Armament came to West Ham it has reached out in all directions, and today there are many homes where whole families are living this quality of life. This to me is the only revolution that matters—the change in human nature—and it does happen.

My final word comes from a group of your colleagues in Britain—newspaper publishers and editors. Writing in their

<sup>1</sup> The signatories of this letter which appeared in *The Times* 10 September 1938 were Earl Baldwin of Bewdley the Marquess of Salisbury Lord Amulree Field Marshal Lord Birdwood Sir William Bragg the Earl of Clarendon, Admiral-of-the-Fleet the Earl of Cork and Orrery Lord Desborough, Lord Kennet the Earl of Lytton Professor J. W. Mackail, Field-Marshal Lord Milne Sir David Ross Viscount Sankey Lord Stamp Lord Stanmore Marshal of the Royal Air Force the Viscount Trenchard.

# BACKBONE OF THE REAL AMERICA

*Moral Re-Armament was launched in Washington at a National Meeting in Constitution Hall 4 June 1939*

MRA IS THE TRIUMPH of a God-given thought. It came as the answer to a crisis that threatened civilisation. A re-emphasis of old truths was let loose in the world—simple home-spun truths that have been the backbone of the real America—the guidance of God and a change of heart.

Everyone agreed that these great truths had to be recaptured, relived and restored to authority—truths which, were they practised, would bring the answer. The phrase that riveted itself upon the attention of men and women everywhere was "Moral and Spiritual Re-Armament".

Leadership of the future goes to the men of moral courage, the men who ask and give three feet to the yard, sixteen ounces to the pound. As Americans as patriots we find that MRA is the common denominator on which everyone can unite. In an age of material perfection we must usher in the age of spiritual force. The Voice of God must become the voice of the people, the Will of God the will of the people. Thus is the true democracy.

America is not without her problems in business, the home, in industry, in civic and in government life. We need a re-dedication of our people to the elementary virtues of honesty, unselfishness and love, and we must have the will again to find



what unites people rather than what divides them. It must become the dawn of a new era, a new age, a new civilisation.

The future depends not only on what a few men may decide to do in Europe, but upon what a million men decide to be in America.

*Note* On this occasion, when Moral Re-Armament was launched in Washington, Senator Truman read a message of support from President Roosevelt. Other messages of support to this meeting were also received from 240 Members of the British House of Commons, from a distinguished group of Members of the House of Lords, from British industrial and trade union leaders, and from representatives of Governments and Parliaments in all parts of the world, as well as from many leaders of American life.

Senator Truman's report to Congress on this meeting is given on page 296. In concluding his address he said, 'It is rare in these days to find something which will unite men and nations on a plane above conflict of party, class or political philosophy. I am sure that I voice the sentiment of all of us here today in expressing gratification at a response so remarkable to a need so urgent, and confidence that America will play her full part in this cause on whose fortunes the future of civilisation must largely depend.'

# AN ILLUMINED AMERICA

*From a talk to students and faculty at Oglethorpe University Georgia, June, 1939 On the previous day the University had conferred on Dr Buchman the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws*

AMERICA may not have been moving from war crisis to war crisis, but we have had plenty of economic crises. It seems to many people that we have been moving from depression to depression and from strike to strike. What will happen to America if war comes to Europe?

If, as Emerson suggests, America is God's last chance to make a world, then we have to have a different America. That means different people—new men with a new spirit. An age of speed does not easily lend itself to the creation of great new productive ideas. America today demands everything in tabloid form. It is one of the major products of our bald materialism. Heaven help the man who tries to outline in twenty minutes the new thinking and the new philosophy that everyone needs!

A great new revolution came into my life when I began to listen to God each morning. The danger of our age is that we fail to listen. We talk, talk, talk. The answer is listening—that is the secret. It is open to all.

Everyone wants to illumine America, but so many want to do it without installing an electric light plant. We must get the new spirit through men. Universities hold a key position in bringing this about. The function of universities in a world crisis is to create new men who can fashion the new civilisation.

America needs a challenge to a new national quality of life which will empower her to speak with authority to the world because she has an answer at home. She needs Moral Re-Armament on a large enough scale to bring a new factor into her own life and then to every other nation. We need a new solidarity—national unity with one aim, one mind, one goal. The battle must be won over here, if we are to win the battle "over there".

America can give a whole new pattern to civilisation. The time is over-ripe. We must change and give a world-wide message with a national voice.

## PREVIEW OF A NEW WORLD

*Over 30,000 people crowded the Hollywood Bowl for the Moral Re-Armament "Call to the Nations" Assembly on 19 July, 1939, and 15,000 had to be turned away.<sup>1</sup>*

TONIGHT IS A PREVIEW of a new world—the world of which we have dreamed, and Hollywood is a matchless setting for this preview

Moral Re-Armament is the ordinary man's opportunity to remake the world. It is a world necessity. It is finding a world response

The clouds of fear and insecurity hang heavy over the nations. Hate and fear are at work everywhere, undermining confidence, destroying hopes. Leaders and citizens alike, every one of us, are longing for permanent peace

But longing for peace is not enough. There must be a new spirit. There must be a fight against the causes of conflict, against selfishness, greed and hate. In this battle everyone has a part

Moral Re-Armament is the scenario of a Golden Age—a God-directed production—a preview of a new world. Holly-

<sup>1</sup> The *Los Angeles Times* reported (20 July 1939), "They came in limousines. They arrived in jalopies that barely chugged along the traffic-jammed roads leading to the Hollywood Bowl. They came afoot in wheel-chairs, in buses, taxicabs. One and all, they came marvelling. The Bowl rally brought together all the strength of the vast movement—leaders from Burma, London, East Africa, Australia, China and Japan—and showed 30,000 persons how it might work."

wood, that goes to every home, can become the sounding board for Moral Re-Armament to the nations.

Look at those four standards. See how they reach up strong, unbroken to the stars. They are the four standards of Moral Re-Armament—absolute honesty, absolute unselfishness, absolute love and absolute purity—personally and nationally. They are the four standards of personal, national and international life.

The Moral Re-Armament of America begins when you and I face them honestly and obey courageously.

MRA will win, because it advances with the strength of a united mind, because it awakens the fire of true patriotism, because it holds the secret of lasting peace.

### III

## THE OUTBREAK OF WAR

Moral Re-Armament shares equally in importance with material re-armament in these critical days.

THE HON CHARLES A EDISON

*Secretary of the Navy, Washington, 1940*

## WE MUST FORGE NEW WEAPONS

*The second World Assembly for Moral Re-Armament met on the eve of war on the Monterey peninsula in California. The failure of human wisdom to find the answer to crisis had been all too clearly demonstrated by the preceding months. There was still time for a solution to be found, but the terms of that solution were inflexible and the causes of war had roots deeply sunk in the lives of nations. Nevertheless there is a certainty which reaches far beyond the immediate crisis, because it is based on eternal values.*

*Dr Buchman's opening address, 22 July, 1939, follows*

ONE YEAR AGO we met at Interlaken, Switzerland, under the threat of war. The thought that riveted the attention of the world at that time was "Guidance or Guns" The intervening months have only served to emphasise the truth of that alternative. It is clearer now than ever before that Moral Re-Armament is the essential foundation for any world settlement.

The next step is for men and women in every nation to enlist in MRA for the duration.

At times of great crisis people just naturally look to God, and they expect their leaders to give them the lead. In a fateful hour when pronouncements are made, men hope against hope that there will be some force at work that will put off what we all deserve.

We are waging the greatest battle of history in this world war against selfishness. We must forge new weapons of war-

fare We cannot live on the past Our weapons of statesmanship seem like relics from the armoury of some illustrious ancestor, which in their day were useful, but now, out-moded, leave us defeated and defenceless We must have superior forces of spiritual armour We need for reconstruction the same characteristics that distinguish a great general—the plus of character, the plus that will change the world

Events are focusing us on the only programme of sane control—God-control I was called into conference with one of the great world statesmen He simply said that he was living in an insane world He began to realise the great truth that the only sane people in an insane world are those guided by God

We all agree on one thing—that we ought to be different, and that the world ought to be different If people were different and had the power to change men and nations that would be the answer to all our problems

We will find our national security only in Moral Re-Armament Moral Re-Armament will become the keynote of world reconstruction The choice is "Guidance or Guns" We must listen to guidance or we will listen to guns The choice is between a vortex of fear and a pageant of triumph

*Note* Messages to the Assembly were received from political leaders in many countries Lord Halifax the British Foreign Secretary cabled

I am glad to add my greetings to those of so many thousands of my countrymen who have joined in the National Message to the World Assembly for Moral Re-Armament Fresh insistence in thought and action on those principles of morality and faith which are fundamental will not only build national well being but is the only source from which we may draw sure hope for peace and prosperity for a disturbed world



## THE ONE SURE HOPE

*The final sessions of the Assembly were held in San Francisco at the World's Fair, and representatives of many nations spoke by radio to the world. On 28 August, 1939, Dr Buchman broadcast to Asia and South America*

THE PERMANENT CURE for crisis can only be found in the fearless application of Moral Re-Armament by the statesmen and the people of all nations. The spirit dominating the counsels of nations provides the one sure hope of a just and lasting settlement.

We need to think not of man's plan, not of this or that nation's plan, but of God's plan. Again we face a time of crisis—crisis that teaches men that man's extremity is God's opportunity.

The Oxford Group is accustomed to crisis, because MRA was born in crisis in the dark days of last year. MRA was born in East London, the cradle of the workers' movement. In twelve months, Moral Re-Armament has girdled the globe and brought the message of constructive answer. It has spread with speed because it is the fundamental cure for a fundamental disease.

We all look at the headlines. But we can do more than that. Moral Re-Armament is everybody's chance to do something about them. We can look at ourselves and our own nation, and see where we need to be different. For when men change, nations change.

Moral Re-Armament is a world network of hate-free, fear-

free, greed-free people MRA speaks across frontiers and across barriers of class, race and conflicting political systems These men and women have sworn an enduring pact with God and with each other to bring their nations into the master pattern of a new world

# THE FORGOTTEN FACTOR

*As armed conflict drew inexorably nearer, Frank Buchman clarified in a world broadcast from Boston, on 27 August, 1939, the basic moral issues facing mankind and the one hope of re-creating a new world beyond the oncoming war*

I SPEAK ON BEHALF of those millions, known and unknown, in every country who have found in Moral Re-Armament a common life transcending all the barriers that separate man from man and nation from nation, and who are convinced that Moral Re-Armament is the only permanent cure for crisis

There is an answer to crisis and it must be made known

Crisis shows our failure. Before crisis ends in catastrophe, have we the courage to face its real cause? We ourselves are the cause. It is the way every nation and every one of us has been living that has brought us where we are.

Every nation and every individual is responsible for the existing situation.

The failure lies not with one nation, but with all. We are all to blame. For in every nation those forces are at work which create bitterness, disunity and destruction. Nations, like individuals, have turned a blind eye to their own faults while pointing the finger at each other. Selfish men and selfish women make front-line trenches necessary. A wave of unselfishness sweeping through our nation and every other nation would be the permanent answer to war.

We have all wanted peace. We have sought it in pacts, in

leagues, in alliances, in changes of systems, in economic and *disarmament conferences*, and we have sought in vain. We have wanted peace, but we have never yet paid the price of peace—the price of facing with God where we and our nations have been wrong, and how we and our nation, as God directs, can put wrong right.

A new spirit comes when we make an honest apology for our own mistakes instead of spot-lighting the mistakes of the other nation. There is a common meeting ground in the fact that we all need to change—nations as well as men. In a crisis of this kind, if leaders change, they can change their people. If people change, they can change their leaders.

The crisis is moral and can only be met in the spirit of Moral Re-Armament—the spirit of honesty, justice, and love. Moral Re-Armament means the power to change people—your enemies as well as your friends, the other nations as well as your own. We must be prepared for unexpected paradoxes.

Every man is responsible for his nation. Nations will make honest apologies and rectify past mistakes when the peoples of those nations demand that kind of national policy.

Each man has an immediate part to play. He can accept for himself a change of heart. He can decide to listen to God daily. He can start to build a hate-free, fear-free, greed-free world.

The sacrifice necessary for lasting peace is nothing compared with the sacrifice of war.

There is still time for a selfish, fear-driven world to listen to the living God. The forgotten factor in diplomacy is that God has an inspired plan for peace, and the means to carry it out through men and women who are willing to obey.

Above every other loyalty is loyalty to God. In obedience to the God of all peoples every nation will find its true destiny.

This is the truest patriotism. It requires the highest courage. It gives the greatest strength.

A nation's surest defence is the love and gratitude of her neighbours. The people of the nations will support to the utmost those statesmen who shall seek in this spirit to avert catastrophe and build that peace without bitterness which all men desire. Will the statesmen and leaders of every nation unite in this programme which puts right the past and reconstructs the future?

The millions who already know these great truths must pass them on to the millions more. If those people who are listening now will ask those millions who are already living Moral Re-Armament how to begin, it will help change the world quickly.

We need now nation-wide thinking and action. We have war because we cannot make peace. We must point to the new era, the new type of personality, the new home, the new industry, the new type of government that, by force of its constructive programme will outlaw war and industrial unrest. During these days we must develop the framers of the just peace—the peace that will be permanent.

The menace of war makes us rethink all our values. Personal and national surrender to God is a world necessity. Civilisation is at stake.

The future lies with the men and nations who listen to God and obey.

# A WORLD PHILOSOPHY ADEQUATE FOR WORLD CRISIS

*Frank Buchman initiated a series of world broadcasts in October 1939 reaching out to the countries of Europe and Asia across the frontiers of war. Others who spoke with him in this programme included Senator Harry S. Truman, Rear-Admiral Richard E. Byrd and Mr. H. H. Elin, Chairman of the British Trade Union Congress, 1938. The broadcasts which follow were made from San Francisco and Boston 29 October, 1939.*

## I

I AM SPEAKING TODAY to the millions across the world who in these anxious days are increasingly looking to Moral Re-Armament as the one hope for the future. Especially, I am thinking of the men in the front-line trenches, the men faced with the hard realities, the men who know what war is.

Yet where are the front line trenches today? Today in many countries every civilian carries a gas mask, every garden has its air-raid shelter. It is a new phase in war, where everybody is responsible and every home is a front-line trench.

Our arts of reconciliation have not kept pace with the arts of war. The art of destruction is beginning to outpace the art of living. All our values are slipping as currencies slipped after the last war. As my friend the great Oxford philosopher, Dr. Streeter, said "A race that has grown up intellectually must grow up morally or perish."

Today we have reached the parting of the ways. Civilisation, man-controlled, is faced with collapse. The long-endured cycle of moving from crisis to crisis must end. Nations must move beyond crisis to cure.

A new world philosophy is needed, a world philosophy capable of creating a new era of constructive relationships between men and nations. A new statesmanship and a new leadership will ensue from this heightened quality of thinking and living.

Thus world philosophy will emerge as people begin to get their direction from the living God. It will be within the framework of a hate-free, fear-free, greed-free quality of living.

Think of the cost of hate, fear and greed. Millions of men and women must carry gas-masks today because men the world over have been living behind masks for years. Millions of men and women must grope through darkened cities because the nations have been living in a spiritual blackout. Millions of men and women today must listen to air-raid warnings because nations have not listened to the Voice of God in days gone by.

Times of crisis reveal the bankruptcy of our thought and action. Then we resort to feverish improvisation and expediency. Sheer economy of time and energy, and ultimate bankruptcy may force us to God-control.

Man today is ready to believe that human wisdom has failed. A situation is growing up in which people will want God to speak to them. They will have nothing else between themselves and desperation, as they read the changing, chimerical headlines that no one wants. Men need some adequate voice to interpret and mould events. Expediency must be

supplanted by guidance. And dark nights of waiting may prove a blessing in disguise, for guidance is a staple necessity that is not rationed.

The world is awaiting an answer. War is the price of the selfishness of nations. We must have some simple, workable answer available for everyone, and one that can be applied by all. We need people trained not only to make an adequate peace, but also to keep it. Most people are selfish enough to want a peace that permits them to wage their own private wars and foster their own petty indulgences. An American housewife asks, "Who is responsible for the selfishness and greed in America today? Is it business, or labour? Or is it Mr and Mrs America in a million homes all over the country?"

Without the rise of a new spirit we shall pay heavily for our selfishness. An Army general said to me recently, "Either I sacrifice my selfishness for the sake of my nation, or I sacrifice my nation for the sake of my selfishness." And either we sacrifice our national selfishness for the sake of the world, or we sacrifice the world for the sake of our national selfishness.

The chief sin is that we have no adequate philosophy for life. Our conception of living is wrong—easy, soft, protective, indulgent. We need a whole new content and conception of life. The brains and the thinking of the world must have been sabotaged and squandered for a very long time to create such destruction of men and nations. I am reminded of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek's forceful phrase, "If we perspired more in time of peace, we should bleed less in time of war."

We have tried thinking and living as we want. Now try thinking and living as God wants. Try living as we want the



other fellow to live Try living as we want the other nation to live Then our nation will be the spearhead of a new world order

We need a whole new level of thinking about peace If peace had demanded as much of us as war war would have been outlawed long ago

The world must declare a moratorium on hate and fear personally and nationally We cannot make peace between the nations when the people in the nations are in a state of permanent personal warfare Strikes labour difficulties and war are inevitable until we change our whole thought and quality of living

The new peace pact must have as its preamble that all contracting parties all nations live on the basis of no hate no fear no greed Someone must always *make* peace For peace is not an idea, it is people becoming different Most of us want to make peace by repenting of the other fellow's sins That is how the world would like to do it But we cannot permanently go on expecting other nations to repent first The MRA way is to start by being different yourself

The necessary prelude to this happier pact is that every individual in every nation begins that new quality of living now and does not postpone it for some future armistice Then we shall be true patriots Then there will be law and order in Europe and the world within your hearts and within the boundary of your nation Then we shall be able to say Behold how these nations love one another

Children see these great truths I quote from a letter sent me by two children who listen to God each morning with their father and mother Kenzie aged eleven says It is now our chance in America I know how wars start I used to fight

with my sister. It began with arguing and disobeying God's orders and His four standards. Love from Kenzie."

Here is his sister Anne's letter, "If we want to change the world, we will have to do what God tells us, or He won't give us power to do it. You must start obeying your parents when you are a child, and the four standards. Everybody ought to obey them, even children if they want to change their country. We ought to start now. If we don't, after the war everybody will want their own way. God is the only person who can give us power, and we can get it if we want to."

My only comment is, "A little child shall lead them."

The secret lies in listening to God. Men, unaided, cannot make peace. We must begin to develop the framers of the just and lasting peace of the future—the spiritually rearmcd everywhere to be the pacemakers for the pacemakers of tomorrow.

A word of gratitude must go to the men in every nation who have responded to MRA, for what has been accomplished, and for the far-reaching service they have been able to render. These people, far-visioned and sagacious, see that MRA is the highest patriotism.

Moral Re-Armament is bringing a new force into play, an indispensable force necessary for the life of every nation. Moral Re-Armament will be the focal point for the new national unity where God is the constant and final arbiter in every conflict. A truly united nation comes from a directing God. This philosophy will become the mainspring of the spirit of the nation—the magnet that will draw all positive forces together. It will give a new unity to Capital and Labour and bring the answer to industrial conflict and unrest. It will give the answer to war in the home and to war in the

world. It will train that leadership which is adequate for the gigantic work of reconstruction to rebuild a world which today stands on the brink of ruin.

## II

AS I AM SPEAKING HERE within a fraction of a second I can reach my friends in many countries my friends in the front-line trenches the men in the lonely outposts whose only touch with the outside world is through the friendly radio beam which meets all alike my friends in the far Nordic North on India's North-West Frontier on the African Veldt in far-off Australia and New Zealand in the Dutch East Indies and the farthestmost corners of the earth.

We accept as a commonplace a man's voice carried by radio to the uttermost parts of the earth. Miracles of science have been the wonder of the age. But all those miracles have not brought peace and happiness to our homes and nations. A miracle of the spirit is what we need.

This miracle is undoubtedly the divinely appointed destiny of mankind. Who can believe less than that? Its advent depends on and awaits the emergence in every country of firm and resolute God-guided men with all the conviction, fire and fervour of early Christians. Their ever-widening influence would be invincible. A new national spirit would soon be born, a new co-operative relationship between the nations if in every country there would arise a new leadership free from the bondage of fear, rising above personal and national ambition and responsive to the direction of God's will.

Such a philosophy has been stated as the historic basis for

nationhood by the prophets of old and has withstood the test of centuries. The prophet Isaiah says, "And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord and great shall be the peace of thy children. Nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God."

The man charged with the foreign affairs of a great nation has said that what we need today are men of the type of the prophet Amos. British labour leaders in conference sent a message on MRA to the American capital with these words, "We need men who will make real the vision of the prophet Micah."

Moral Re-Armament is recapturing, re-vitalizing, re-living the message of the prophets. It is tried. It is true. It is tested.

Television points to a great truth. The ordinary man and the statesman must discover its counterpart—guidance—on the spiritual plane. Just as television is that space-conquering vision on the material plane, so guidance is the far seeing perception on the spiritual. It is limited only by our capacity for disciplined obedience.

Guidance is when we are in communication with God. The first step in reorientating our minds to God is to listen twice as much as we talk. This is a simple programme of how to begin. Yet here lies the strategy to win the world from her egocentric ways. For immediately self is the centre of the picture, there war has begun, whether in individuals or in nations. Fear is another kind of guidance. People are afraid and so they will not fight the daily battle against selfishness.

Guidance is an absolute necessity and the irreducible minimum to keep millions spiritually and physically alive. It is the nation's life blood. Without it nations perish. Statesmen living this quality of life will make it possible for the Mind of God

to become the mind of nations Through lack of this quality in their statesmanship, nations sell their birthright "If we are not governed by God we will be ruled by tyrants," said William Penn

MRA is the great central revolutionary force I was personally at war An experience of the Cross made me a new type of revolutionary

We are waging the greatest battle of history in this world war against selfishness Every man to his guns! We must call out the moral and spiritual forces We need to live a quality of life that will change masses of people It is because we had no such adequate action during the last decades that we are compelled to make the costly sacrifice of war The way to outlive the forces of destruction is to build better and more wisely than we are building now

God has a programme adequate for the world and for each nation, a programme that provides inspiration and liberty for all and anticipates all other political programmes Our aim should be that everyone has not only enough of the necessities of life, but that he has a legitimate part in bringing about this Moral Re-Armament and so safeguards the peace of his nation and the peace of the world Thus each individual who has enlisted in this programme can find a job he can do that will affect the civic, industrial and national welfare

We need a national mobilisation for unemployment on the same scale and carried out with the same personal care that the warring nations have given to everyone who needed to be taken to a place of safety The unemployed must have the safety and security which comes from knowing that they are needed and that there is a job for them to do Thus each nation can use all its resources and find its truest security

Our instant need is for millions to plan for the new world—not only a few statesmen meeting, but the united forces of the world backed by daily living and action that will support them in waging the eternal war against selfishness. Then we can begin to approximate to what is needed.

A national labour leader had the vision of a ten million membership for his organisation. Surely the united forces of reconstruction in the world can think in terms of a hundred million taking their orders from the living God. Thus they will have an advanced knowledge of tactics and a programme that will move men's hearts radically to alter their thinking and living. They will be an incomparable, unconquerable, irresistible army.

Think of the vast forces available—Catholic and Protestant, Jew and Gentile. Think of the spiritually rearmed everywhere who may be the pacemakers for the peacemakers of tomorrow. MRA is open to all and bars none. It is a quality of life. You don't join and you can't resign. You live a life.

The call is to everyone, the ordinary man and the statesman, unitedly to carry the burdens of their country. Responsibility has too often been delegated to the few in the belief that the statesman is expected to do the thinking, planning and living that must become the concern of every man.

We must remake the world. The task is nothing less than that. Every man, woman and child must be enlisted, every home become a fort.

A world philosophy will be brought to power through the cumulative effect of millions of people beginning the experience of listening to God. True, it may be only an initial experience. Enlistment does not immediately make the trained soldier, but we can all begin.

Now is the time to enlist for the duration in this world war against selfishness. We must be fighters ever!

We stand at zero hour on the threshold of a new world order.

*Note* Rear-Admiral Richard E Byrd, the explorer and Commanding Officer of the United States Antarctic Expedition, took part in this broadcast on the eve of his departure for the Antarctic. He said 'I went exploring because I was fired by those pioneers of history who felt the urge of charting uncharted seas and discovering unknown places. However, today in the crisis which threatens to destroy freedom and civilisation, the most important pioneering to be done is in the realm of the spirit.

'A country's first line of defence is the character of her citizens. Character cannot be taken for granted. If we are going to preserve freedom, it has to be battled for by every man, woman and child—every day and every generation.

"The building of character is Moral Re-Armament. That is the fight of America and of the world. That is the only armament that can stop armament for destruction.

"On the eve of my departure for the Antarctic I want to say that I believe that this way lies the hope for peace.

'Moral Re-Armament, the fight for a new world, strong, clean, united, should fire the hearts of all red-blooded citizens and stir their wills to action."

## LISTENING MILLIONS

*Over the week-end of December 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1939, through a world-wide series of broadcasts, millions listened to the programme of Moral Re-Armament. On 2 December, Dr Buchman summarised the events in a short-wave broadcast*

I AM VERY GLAD to be able to greet the many listeners, known and unknown, throughout the world who are taking part in this historic December week-end

Think of the far-flung network of listeners in this and every land—statesmen, Labour leaders, businessmen, sportsmen and workmen, men of vision, united in a common purpose for a common cause. Think what it may mean for world reconstruction—people united in the realisation that human wisdom has failed and that human expediency must be supplanted by divine guidance.

Lord Athlone yesterday in a prophetic broadcast from London gave an inspired lead.<sup>1</sup> In this country we heard the veteran leader of the House of Representatives, Speaker Bankhead, who voiced for America in a moving and dynamic way the ageless truth which Lord Athlone voiced for Britain. The Speaker said:

I am glad tonight to inaugurate in the Americas the programme for this first week-end of December, when people throughout the world will hear the challenge of Moral Re-Armament.

<sup>1</sup> See page 299



After speaking of the new spirit arising in the nation's capital and throughout America he continued

We stand today at a decisive moment in history. Forces of unmeasured strength are on the march. Is there a force which can rally the recuperative powers of mankind and win the race with chaos? There is a force which can outmarch all others and which, if we will, can shape the future. It is the mighty onslaught of a new spirit challenging men and nations to a change of heart. It is the cumulative effect of millions of people who listen to God and obey. Where we have been true to this spirit, man has prospered; where we have neglected it, nations have declined. Now is our chance to re-create for ourselves and for our children the way of true patriotism—the way of Moral Re-Armament. So prepared, we can decide aright the fateful issues of the hour.

Would that television, with its all-conquering miracle, could have unlimited scope and that each one of you might see before you the moving pageant of the men and women listening throughout the nations today.

In Great Britain alone, I understand, no fewer than 25,000 listening parties have been arranged. Lord Mayors, Lord Provosts, Mayors and Provosts of over five hundred cities, representing more than half the population of Britain, have issued a united call for Moral and Spiritual Re-Armament to their people.

Similar response comes from the British Dominions beyond the seas and from the outposts of Empire. In our great neighbour to the north, there is Dominion-wide interest. The

Mayor of Toronto with his fellow Canadian Mayors has issued a proclamation for Moral Re-Armament which is being broadcast throughout the land

What will be the response of Canada's listening millions? Lady Minto, wife of a great Governor-General of Canada, whose sister the Dowager Countess of Antrim is speaking to-day from England, has pointed to Canada's future in these prophetic words, "Canada, united under the Dominion of God, has a historic opportunity to lead the Empire and the nations into the spacious freedom of a world at peace within itself"

In Holland people have gathered through all the Provinces to listen. There are listening groups in offices and factories, homes and churches. They have taken as their theme, "National rebirth to become reconcilers of nations." In Amsterdam, Catholic and Protestant members of Parliament and civic leaders have taken Holland's largest hall so that all unitedly may listen. Later in this hour you will hear the messages not only from the mother country Holland, but from her possessions across the seas where they, too, are listening.

All through these days the Scandinavians have been preparing on a nation-wide scale to have their share in this programme. Everywhere people will be listening, men who have been in the forefront of the cultural renaissance, Labour leaders, authors, businessmen, editors and housewives.

Here I would like to quote a message from the women of Finland who, inspired by the lead of the Finnish President's wife, recently issued a call for Moral Re-Armament. They said, "In this way we can with our own lives, build and fortify our country's unity and power. It is to this mobilisation that we now call every woman. We, our people, the Nordic

North, all the nations of the world, must return to listening to and obeying the living God "

Those of you who now sit in the comfort of your homes and still enjoy a measure of security must begin to plan to do something adequate to meet the critical situation in your own national life before it is too late. We must give to nations this new weapon of guidance and direction which listening to God brings. The security of a nation is grounded in the strength of her listening people.

In Switzerland, that country great in the spirit of liberty and independence, assemblies of people of different races and languages are taking part in this programme all over the country. A young Swiss, a front-line fighter, whose work for MRA has received national recognition sends the following

The reconstruction of a new Europe is possible only with a realistic knowledge of the problems which are bringing about the death of the old Europe. The future of the world lies in the hands of men of action who give themselves to realise concretely the creative thoughts they receive from the living God.

In France groups of listeners are meeting in city and village, farm and factory. Political leaders and authors through the newspapers and through radio are calling the people of the French Empire to listen. They ask that all be thankful for what has been received through their Christian civilisation and for what their forefathers and country have given them. They call for an inventory of failures and of gifts and ask their people to consider each individual's responsibility in bringing about the Moral Re-Armament of their country.

China, land of the teeming millions with their undomitable

spirit, is taking part Three radio stations are broadcasting the message of Moral Re-Armament in Chinese and English They are planning for the news of MRA in all the great Chinese and English dailies Posters and pamphlets in Chinese and English are having wide distribution

These precious moments on the air are all too few and forbid me to take you to all the farthest corners of the earth

I would just like to give you a picture of what is happening in two American cities—one is San Francisco, the city of the Golden West, where three of these broadcasts have originated, the influence of which has gone throughout the world The three-day observance was inaugurated in San Francisco at twelve noon on the steps of the City Hall San Francisco's five local stations also carried *their own MRA programme* with businessmen, doctors columnists, shipyard workers and employers among the speakers

In Los Angeles, Senator Harry S Truman of Missouri and Mayor Bowron inaugurated that city's part in the programme The Mayor, who had earlier issued a proclamation, introduced Senator Truman's broadcast All over America, from coast to coast, people are part of this world audience

Morally and spiritually, we must enlist and mobilise vast armies of people who are conscious of God as the directing force for their own and for their nation's life We must rally the forces of right for a great positive constructive advance The spirit that refuses to hate when men are hateful The spirit that is just when others are unjust The spirit that is unselfish when others are selfish These are the men that can be used by the Prince of Peace to make peace

Today we are thinking more especially of those for whom this is an initial enlistment and who have yet to learn the

discipline necessary to make the answer effective in these fateful days. We are thinking, too, of those who in sheer desperation are crying out, "Everything else has failed. Why not try God?"

This is the era of the ordinary man—like you and me—millions of us, a great world family of listeners, remakers of the world.

"Today," in the words of British civic leaders,<sup>1</sup> "when our whole world is threatened with ruin, we feel more urgently than ever before the need for that new force of Moral Re-Armament which can create a new world, a world of sanity and order, of plenty and of peace. Amid the failure of human wisdom, there is still one Supreme Source from whom all can draw new power, new hope, new illumination. God speaks directly to the heart of every man and every woman who is prepared to listen and obey."

George Washington listened at a time of conflict and gave a nation freedom.

Benjamin Franklin listened at a time of chaos and brought a nation order.

Abraham Lincoln listened at a time of crisis and preserved a nation's unity.

Will you listen today?

<sup>1</sup> The Civic Heads of 550 cities and towns in Great Britain issued this call for Moral Re-Armament in December 1939. The *Call to Our Citizens* was broadcast to the nation and Empire by the Earl of Athlone, K.G. (See page 300.)

## THE RISE OF A NEW SPIRIT

*On the home front in Britain and in America fast becoming the arsenal of democracy', Moral Re-Armament brought new strength and laid constant emphasis on the basic moral and spiritual issues of the struggle. Frank Buchman saw clearly his own country's needs and threw himself into the battle to meet them. Again and again, as in this New Year message for 1940, his speeches recalled the nation to the sources of her greatness and the faith of her democracy.*

*The effects of this programme were felt at crucial points in America's war effort as Frank Buchman and his fellow workers dramatised their message on platform and stage, over the radio and through MRA Training Centres and Industrial Round Tables from coast to coast in the United States and Canada. Their emphasis on the forgotten moral and spiritual factors began to change stubborn industrial situations.*

FOR AMERICA this year is a year of destiny. We have the opportunity of giving the pattern for a new world.

Our task is to enlist everyone in America's war—the war for industrial co-operation and national unity.

Nothing less than this must be our aim. No human plan is adequate for so immense a task. The one essential is the enthronement of a new spirit that will make a new world possible.

In this decisive year we must forge an irresistible force that will change the course of history. Is that America's destiny? Will America be the builder of the foundations for a new world? We have energy, we have resources, we have men

Our one need is the rise of a new spirit—a spirit above party, class, race, point of view or personal advantage. With this new spirit we can build a pattern of industrial co-operation and national unity that will challenge the world and show a way out of confusion.

Men of vision must give a lead. The morally re-armed everywhere will give their support. In home and farm, business and workshop people are awakening to the simple standards of honesty, unselfishness and faith which made our country great. In Moral Re-Armament everyone has a part.

We face either the decline of nations or the rise of a new spirit. There is no other alternative. To this task of Moral Re-Armament we dedicate ourselves with all those who would build a new world—united, strong and free.

*Note:* Gould Lincoln, the Washington columnist, wrote in the *Washington Star* 1 December 1942: "In the United States long before this country became involved in the conflict Dr. Buchman and his group sought to lay the foundation in home and factory for the tremendous task that inevitably lay ahead. He went on to quote a tribute from leading Members of Congress of both parties who said: 'Three years ago there was launched a nation-wide programme of Moral Re-Armament the value of which was publicly recognised by leaders throughout the country. Since that time the spirit of this patriotic crusade has run like a flame throughout the English speaking world. It is stimulating personal self-sacrifice, industrial co-operation and national unity so vital to our Allied cause.'"

See also article in *The Army and Navy Journal* Washington May 1944 reproduced on page 304.

## MORAL RE-ARMAMENT AND NATIONAL DEFENCE<sup>1</sup>

*During the war, the work of Moral Re-Armament advanced to a great extent within national boundaries. At the same time, men in the armed forces carried MRA around the world and linked countries and continents together. Later they were the first to re-open the countries of Europe and Asia and the first to make contact with those who had kept the flame alive throughout the years of war and occupation. Many gave their lives on the field of battle and in the resistance movements. Many won the highest decorations for valour. All found in Moral Re-Armament not only the strength to sustain them in battle, but the hope that they would one day build the world for which they fought.*

I AM DELIGHTED to be able to speak to the world-wide family of Moral Re-Armament and to thank you wherever you are listening, for the good wishes and all the warmth of the greetings which have been coming in from all parts of the world.

We are gathered here from all sections of the United States in this most beautiful city of San Francisco. How I wish every one of you could share with me to the full in the beauty of this place and the happiness of this day.

Two years ago many of us were together in London when Moral Re-Armament was launched. What miracles God has wrought through that group gathered there. Twelve months ago we were in the nation's capital, in Washington. Then we

<sup>1</sup> Broadcast to Asia, South Africa, South America and Europe, 4 June 1940.



spoke to each other in Washington and London, back and forth across the Atlantic And now in San Francisco I am speaking to you from the heart of the American family of Moral Re-Armament

In the light of world events all of us must reorientate our thinking It is imperative that we make certain now that the things we hold dear today will stand the test of tomorrow Crisis draws us closer together Every patriot wants to see his country strong and her defences adequate for national safety and security

The nations need a new kind of defence The call of the hour is a call to strength Mr Edison, Secretary of the Navy, whose mother is speaking on this programme with me today, said recently

There is one ingredient in national defence that transcends all others It is born of the hearts of our people and it may be called National Character

Without character and a deep-seated moral armament bred into the fibre of our citizens, no matter in what walk of life they may perform their civil tasks, there will be little worth defending

The Navy is responsible for the training, welfare and discipline of its personnel But these are few A hundred and thirty-seven million others must know why their country lives and is worthy of living

To build a citizenry whose roots are deep in the finer traditions of our land—to form a National Character that may some day lead the world back from chaos—to make our country impregnable both from within and without—is not the job of the Navy, it is yours

Mr Edison further says 'Moral Re-Armament shares

equally in importance with material re-armament in these critical days " He has voiced the real task that faces all of us It is the conquest of materialism within our borders and within ourselves

Men's minds are swinging away from the old, selfish, short-sighted materialism that is everywhere proving inadequate in time of stress Moral Re-Armament is giving them the answers With lightning speed within the past two years it has girdled the world and brought a new pattern and a new hope to a disillusioned age Materialism is our great enemy It is the chief "ism" we have to combat and conquer It is the mother of all the "isms" There is the battleground There the warfare must be waged so that we can firmly establish those homely truths of honesty, unselfishness and obedience to God that are the hallmarks of personal and national sanity

The great Catholic journal and organ of the Vatican, *Osservatore Romano*, after describing the response to Moral Re-Armament in many countries, calls the movement 'a powerful help in the Pope's daily efforts to recall souls and the world to the virtues of the Gospels' Another Catholic journal *Italia* in an article on Moral Re-Armament, states

The problem is now to redirect the thinking of all people, to inspire them again with the conviction that God is a living and active force in the midst of us, to persuade them that machinery, technical knowledge, organisation, excellent in themselves, are incapable of solving our problems

This is the battle of Moral Re-Armament Without the conquest of materialism our nations will decay from within

while we prepare to defend ourselves against attack from without

Materialism and atheism are breeding grounds for corruption, anarchy and revolution. These have their allies in the selfishness that rules our homes, the bitterness that separates class from class, and the spirit of faction that divides a nation.

Here lies our instant danger. If we are fully to understand where our true security lies, we must look to our moral and spiritual defences. Then we must act resolutely and intelligently to establish those defences.

America must be prepared. But America's security lies not only in planes and ships and tanks, but in men prepared morally and spiritually to make the nation strong. This is our first and foremost need.

A senior Army officer said recently on the radio

In recent months I have observed the growth of a remarkable spirit on the West Coast. It is a spirit which is uniting conflicting groups, which is giving to the ordinary individual American a new importance in the light of world affairs, a new sense of participation in his own nation's life. Moral Re-Armament, as it has been called, has spread from man to man, from family to family, and from community to community with such speed and with such effectiveness that it promises to play a major part in the national defence of this country.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This philosophy was emphasised in the MRA national defence handbook *You Can Defend America* with its foreword by General Pershing, of which 1,350,000 copies were circulated in the United States. It was also dramatised in the war revue *You Can Defend America* which was shown in twenty States before 250,000 people at the invitation of Governors, Legislatures, Mayors, Defence Councils, industrial and labour leaders. (See page 304.)

True preparedness—the result of a nation morally re-armed—is the responsibility of every citizen. Everyone must take a part in the moral defence of the country. That is our privilege in America—every man bearing his part, every man an essential link in an impregnable line of defence, every home a fort, every worker employed in producing the moral armaments without which democracy must perish from within.

But we are in danger of defaulting on our American tradition. We are *failing* to bring to our nation today the reality of the importance of every citizen, a reality that gives power and the answer to frustration, personally, domestically, socially, nationally and supernationally. Because every citizen does not feel he has this answer, he delegates the responsibility to the few in the hope that they will have it. Because of our selfishness and our low level of living we delegate to others what should be our own responsibility, and hope that if we give them a large enough appropriation they will accomplish what is necessary for the nation.

It is not enough to understand our danger. It is not enough to say that we need a spiritual offensive against the forces of materialism. The average businessman freely admits that what America needs today is a moral and spiritual awakening. But he quickly adds, "*That is the business of our religious leaders*." True, but it must *also* be the religion of our business leaders.

We have had gods in business, but they have sometimes been false gods. One of them has been materialism. An important business magazine points out that unless we listen to the Voice of God materialism will engulf us.

There is only one way out. The sound of a Voice coming from something *not ourselves* in the existence.

of which we cannot disbelieve Without it we are no more capable of saving the world than we were capable of creating it in the first place

But who is to listen to this Voice and become the herald of a new world? Why not the editor? Why not the readers?

Our leaders say that we need a moral and spiritual awakening Yes, we agree And we also need a moral and spiritual awakening in our leaders

The eleventh hour has struck for America America can no longer be lulled into a false sense of security by dreaming of the sweet by-and-by We must face the nasty now-and-now We must plan nationally for the moral and spiritual defence of the nation to create industrial co-operation and national unity

The country that does not have national unity is licked from the start We must set up a non-stop assembly line for creating national character We must break the bottleneck of confusion and division and anticipate the strategy of subversive forces With the same speed and efficiency that we plan for the production of aeroplanes, we must also plan for the production of men of character

What if in an age of force, Moral Re-Armament should be that super-force—the force of an all powerful God working through men—that will order and rebuild the world?

What would it mean for America to rearm morally? It would mean the uniting of our nation in every part of its life on a constructive plan We need to find once again the power of a united mind We must leave our causes many of them excellent causes and find this common cause We shall find the force that will forge amiable individualists into a united nation

This will come as we set ourselves to eliminate conflict. Our present policy is, "Out with anyone with whom we don't agree." The MRA policy is, "All of us change and find a new level of working together." God must be the Arbitrator in every conflict whether industrial, national or international. Suppose the foreign policy of nations were based on this thought, "Let him that is without blame amongst you cast the first stone."

Try honest apology and find honest peace, in your home, office, city, state and nation. Some of you will try it in your homes and like it so much that you will want to take it to your office. Others will try it out in your offices and find it works so well you will take it back to your homes.

This new spirit which has the answer to conflict in homes, industries and nations is the essential factor in building America's unity.

Our task is to set our own house in order. We waste energy and time trying to persuade the other person and the other nation to change first. We generate so much steam in the process that we become almost apoplectic in our righteous indignation. But events do not change, other nations do not change, because we do not change. So much of our steam never gets to traction.

The task is enormous. We need a super-force adequate to change men and nations. If we have learnt one thing from 1940 it is this, that if we do not listen to guidance, we must listen to guns. The tragic truth becomes more urgent than ever. We must bring the supernatural God to the man in the street. The man in the street must recapture and relive the experience of a supernatural power.

What does it mean to listen to guidance? The prophets of

old knew. They listened and they gave their rulers specific direction in national and foreign affairs. They warned about treaties. They warned about invasions. They gave the rulers insight to anticipate disaster.

The fathers of our country knew what it meant to listen to guidance and to obey.

Said William Penn, "Men must be governed by God, or they will be ruled by tyrants."

Divine Providence was a reality in their daily lives. That early Cabinet made it the keystone of our Declaration of Independence when they wrote, "With a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honour." They founded a nation. Today we need a rebirth of this spirit if we in our time are to unite our nations.

Abraham Lincoln knew the secret of God-control. He wrote, "If it were not for my firm belief in an over-ruling Providence, it would be difficult for me in the midst of such complications of affairs to keep my reason in its seat. I have so many evidences of God's direction that I cannot doubt this power comes from above. I am satisfied that when the Almighty wants me to do or not to do any particular thing, He finds a way of letting me know it."

The greatest men of our past knew that God-control was the only adequate programme for a nation. Their experience can be our experience. Definite direction, accurate information can still come from the Mind of God to the mind of man. It can come to our nation as men and women everywhere listen to God and obey, as they learn to plot their own course and their nation's course by the four compass points of MRA—honesty, purity, unselfishness and love. But everyone must

listen, every last man, in every last place, in every last situation. Not the religious leaders alone, but the business leaders, the cultural leaders, the national leaders.

A listening nation is a secure nation. The only true security is God's power working through the people who obey Him.

Any man can begin today to listen to God. Any man can begin today to bring a new spirit to his home, his city and his nation. The greatest revolution of all time whereby the Cross of Christ will transform the world is enlisting men today. The condition of the world makes it imperative that we enlist now, and to this task we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honour.



# A TRAINED FORCE

*Philadelphia 4 June 1941*

THE AIM OF MORAL RE-ARMAMENT is a nation fortified against attack from within and without. It is a national necessity.

Moral Re-Armament is a message of the highest patriotism. It gives every American the chance to play his part.

Moral Re-Armament creates the qualities that make democracy function. It is simple, non-partisan, non-sectarian, non-political. It gives to every man the inner discipline he needs and the inner liberty he desires. It calls out and combines the moral and spiritual responsibility of individuals for their immediate sphere of action.

It builds for democracy an unshakeable framework of actively selfless and self-giving citizens, whose determination to bring unity cannot be altered by any beckoning of personal advantage and who know how to pass along to others their panic-proof experience of the guidance of God.

The work of Moral Re-Armament to heighten public morale and strengthen the community's moral fibre is carried forward by meetings, radio broadcasts, patriotic dramatisations, books and literature, and by Round Tables where, in an atmosphere of mutual trust, Labour and Management sit down together and find the solution to their problems.

Those working with Moral Re-Armament have volunteered for this far-reaching patriotic service. Some have been serving ever since the last war. They possess a special training.

which they are giving to our nation gladly, freely and not without sacrifice.

The morally re-armed have learned to live under a crisis-proof, fear-free discipline. They are a panic-proof, single-minded and intelligent trained force at the disposal of all who put their country before selfish interest.

These men are true fighters—patriots who have been fighting daily over long periods to bring this needed boon to our nation at a time when hostility piles up between nation and nation, labour and capital, class and class. They are out to break the bottleneck of confusion and division and to anticipate the strategy of the subversive forces.

The crucial importance of morale has been forcibly brought home to us by the example of Europe, and has been increasingly emphasised in this country by all our national leaders. In showing the essential place of Moral Re-Armament as an effective morale-builder, the Hon. Harry S. Truman of Missouri, Chairman of the Senate Committee for the Investigation of the National Defence Programme, has pointed out:

I have felt a fresh certainty about the safety and security of America because of the evidence everywhere I go of the spread of Moral Re-Armament. This spirit of true patriotism is solving the internal discord that threatens our national life more seriously than any foreign power.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See also Senator Truman's statement in Philadelphia, 19 November, 1943, on page 302

# REMAKERS OF THE WORLD

## *A Christmas Message*

MAY THE CHRIST CHILD bring us the birth of a new thinking at this Christmas time and usher in the new world that the statesman and every man want We need a fourth-dimensional thinking—a gift from God—that will lighten our darkness and bring a speedy answer

Wise men came from afar, guided by a Star, at that first Christmas May each one of us, illumined from afar, bring a gift to all mankind that will be more acceptable than any earthly reward

Trials and tribulations are the furnace which forges prophets May we have the courage to accept the gift of this fourth-dimensional thinking for which God has prepared us with a common unity of mind to become the remakers of the world

Ours is the eternal unity of being guided by a Star to give to every man and the statesman the gift of a new world

O Holy Child of Bethlehem,  
Descend to us we pray  
Cast out our sin and enter in  
Be born in us today  
We hear the Christmas angels  
The great glad tidings tell  
O come to us abide with us  
Our Lord Emmanuel!

## IV

# DEMOCRACY'S INSPIRED IDEOLOGY

At this hour when humanity is given one last chance to unite and so answer the split atom Moral Re-Armament is raising up a world force and a world philosophy adequate to reshape our times I draw strength and hope from the evidence of a new spirit spreading in country after country Moral Re-Armament is rendering a great service It is the one hope of the world

THE HON NORMAN MAKIN

*First President of the UNO  
Security Council London 1946*

## THE WAR OF IDEAS

*As the war progressed, it became increasingly clear that the ultimate struggle in the world was ideological. Frank Buchanan, foreseeing that victory in the war would not end this conflict, set out to train the new type of leadership democracy needed. MRA training centres, from 1940 onwards, drew together thousands from all sides of American life and from many countries. Since 1942, these Assemblies have been held each year on Mackinac Island, in the Great Lakes. Mackinac was early described (Grand Rapids Herald, 10 September, 1944) as "A Laboratory for a New World". The following informal address was given at the opening of the MRA Training Centre there in July, 1943.*

TODAY I want to talk about great forces at work in the world. Sixty and more years ago you didn't hear much about the Communist Party. To begin with there was one man—Karl Marx. Then for a long time only a small group. Eventually world conditions made it possible for Karl Marx to do his work—and Communism is the result.

Think what Russia means in the world today. How large is it? One-sixth of the earth. I remember a time when the Czar couldn't ride unless he had every six feet a man watching him. Even if it was a railway journey of a thousand miles, he always had men posted along the way. It was all part of what helped produce the thing called Communism.

A little while ago the world didn't think much about it. It didn't affect us. We had not come into contact with it. Occasionally there would be a flare-up. Then during the last war

there was more and more discontent There was revolution  
And the Communist Party came to power

Today the Russians are doing pretty well America is doing  
a lot for them because just now they seem to be a decisive  
factor in dealing with Germany, and because they may have a  
controlling interest in the future

Now that is one picture Give it a nice gold frame Put in as  
much red as you want But when you have done that, you  
haven't done with Communism because it is a tremendous  
force Think of the number of people in this country who  
have been swung by it, who have gone part way and are  
"leftist" in their thinking We are going to meet it all the time

Now take another force When did we begin to hear about  
Fascism? 1921-1922 Again there was a man—Mussolini I  
remember when I was in Italy, at Milan *Viva i Comunisti* was  
written all over the walls Soon you saw, *Viva il Duce* also on  
the walls—and Mussolini arose as an opposing force to Com-  
munism He marched on Rome He put himself in power and  
a Fascist force came into being For a while there was a grow-  
ing sense of stability and prosperity People said, 'Good!  
Mussolini has come Fascism has come The trains are on time  
There are no beggars in the streets We have 'good order' "

But today where is Mussolini? Where is Italy? And where  
is the "order"?

In those days, back in the 'twenties, Germany was at its  
lowest ebb Many had no food—nothing I remember men of  
large means taking a hard-boiled egg in their pocket and  
bringing it out for lunch For years there was danger of col-  
lapse and incipient revolution The youth were completely  
out of hand, delinquent, roving the country, with crimes of  
violence and theft everywhere

Then along came a man called Hitler who had very definite ideas. He wrote them in a book when he was in prison. When he came out there were mobs, disorders and massacres. The Austrian became a citizen of the German Reich. There was no order in Germany. But this juggernaut comes along and gives seeming order. More and more he took a place in the world. So the German people said, "Hallelujah!" and *Heil Hitler!* You know the rest of the story.

So we have Communism and Fascism, two world forces. And where do they come from? From Materialism which is the mother of all the "isms." It is the spirit of anti-Christ which breeds corruption, anarchy and revolution. It undermines our homes, it sets class against class, it divides the nation. Materialism is Democracy's greatest enemy.

These then were the forces which threatened to dominate the world.

In 1938 the guidance came to me—"Moral Re-Armament", a movement where the moral and spiritual would have the emphasis. The need of the age is the moral and the spiritual. Our task was to bring back these realities to nations that needed them. We initiated this thinking in London's East Ham Town Hall. We took it to the nations. MRA was born that year.

Communism and Fascism are built on a *negative* something—on divisive materialism and confusion. Wherever Moral Re-Armament goes, there springs up a *positive* message. Its aim is to restore God to leadership as the directing force in the life of the nation. Let me recall what I said in Philadelphia on my birthday.

Moral Re-Armament creates the qualities that make democracy function. It is simple, non-partisan, non-

sectarian, non-political. It gives to every man the inner discipline he needs and the inner liberty he desires. It calls out and combines the moral and spiritual responsibility of individuals for their immediate sphere of action.

It builds for democracy an unshakeable framework of actively selfless and self-giving citizens, whose determination to bring unity cannot be altered by any beckoning of personal advantage and who know how to pass along to others their panic-proof experience of the guidance of God.

America must discover her rightful ideology. It springs from her Christian heritage and is her only adequate answer in the battle against materialism and all the other 'isms'. But America does not hate materialism. Think of America destroying herself with the very force that she condemns in others. The battle of the ideologies was the granite of the Old and New Testaments. So many people today instead of giving the granite, give the sugar—and so we never cure materialism.

MRA first of all goes straight to the fundamental problem—it recognises sin. Sin is the disease. Jesus Christ is the cure. The result is a miracle. You come to a training centre like this. You may say, "Oh, I don't like to hear sin mentioned." Well that's too bad. It ought to be mentioned but it ought to be enough just to give a quick picture of it and then move on. And you ought to be so sensitive that you respond immediately and change—and that's one more miracle. That ought to happen today, just as in the old days your grandparents used to go to church on Wednesday night because they liked a good rugged sermon on sin. That's fine if you have time enough for it—and possibly you need to take time. Make sure



there is no minimum emphasis on sin Make it maximum  
 But then quickly make the adjustment Change, unite, fight  
 That is the natural sequence

You will find here the old fundamental truths—but you get them with a mighty, moving crescendo MRA restores absolute standards in a day when selfishness and expediency are the common practice of men and nations Take the four absolutes—honesty, purity, unselfishness, love Perhaps some of you do not put much stock in them any more But to arm a people you must give them these simple, basic standards

Take honesty for a start What do you find in the nation? What about men who have been dishonest, say in war contracts? Graft and the Black Market keep a lot of people busy all the time and cost millions of dollars In the old days nobody said a good word for dishonesty Now the successful chiseller seems almost at a premium

Take purity You may say that it is just a personal matter But what is happening to the nation? They tell you that in some war plants impurity is so common that it is even organized among the workers and especially among the subversive groups who use it as a weapon They know that when people's morals are confused their thinking becomes confused People say, "That's too bad", and keep on going to church on Sunday, but nothing happens Too few try to bring a great, cleansing force to the nation What is going to happen to a nation when nobody brings a cure any more? Broken homes, unstable children, the decay of culture, the seeding plot of revolution

As far as unselfishness and love go, people don't pretend to be unselfish and they don't expect to be loving

People have written off the four standards as part of the

horse-and-buggy days So, naturally, they are the last thing they have in mind for nations That is why you have the condition there is in the world today Now if you can get people who will live up to these absolutes and stand for them, then you have a force, a creative something in the community with a strength that nothing will gainsay

You must have that emphasis on morals plus the saving power of Jesus Christ Then you experience the dynamic which is almost forgotten—the Holy Spirit, that gives the guided answer and tells you exactly what to do as a clear direct call from God

That's the programme for the Church today I believe with all my heart in the Church, the Church aflame, on fire with revolution We haven't begun to experience the spiritual revolution we need You need revolution, and then when you come into the clear light of God's Presence you will experience a glorious renaissance You will come to see what Christ means this old world to be

It's one thing to know these realities But there's a further thing, and that is to make them national

The trouble with some of you is that you are so idealistic that your hopes never come to pass, even in your own families That was the trouble with the League of Nations People were so 'League-minded' they failed to do the thing the League most needed—the spadework with individuals that brings change There was something left out of the League and that was—God The League was never God-arched

Everybody's job is to find the God arched master-plan Then we would have a master-plan not only for us, but for post-war Europe The trouble is we let the statesmen do all our thinking for us—and then we call it democracy !

Take the great modern cities you come from. You complain of this subversive leader and that one. Yet it is the selfishness of everyone that makes possible the subversive leader. The whole problem is that you endure a thing rather than cure it. You would rather pay than pray. You would rather go on with your confusion, your grumbling, your complaints, than change and have an answer.

The battle for America is the battle for the mind of America. A nation's thinking is in ruins before a nation is in ruins. And America's thinking is in ruins.

People get confused as to whether it is a question of being Rightist or Leftist. But the one thing we really need is to be guided by God's Holy Spirit. That is the Force we ought to study. Then we will have a clear light that ends confusion. The Holy Spirit will teach us how to think and live, and provide a working basis for our national service.

America doesn't have much of her great moral heritage left. Just think, if we fail to give emphasis to a moral climate, where will our democracy go? Some of us have been so busy looking after our own affairs that we have forgotten to look after the nation. Unless America recovers her rightful ideology, nothing but chaos awaits us. Our destiny is to obey the guidance of God.

The true battle-line in the world today is not between class and class, not between race and race. The battle is between Christ and anti-Christ.

*Choose ye this day whom ye will serve*

# THE WORLD PHILOSOPHY

*A birthday message, San Francisco, 4 June, 1945*

MY BIRTHDAY WISH is that Moral Re-Armament become the world philosophy

Today we see three ideologies battling for control. There is Fascism, and Communism, and then there is that great other ideology which is the centre of Christian democracy—Moral Re-Armament

We need to find an ideology that is big enough and complete enough to outmarch any of the other great ideologies. Until that time comes, men will flounder. They will not find their way.

But when the Holy Spirit of God rules the hearts and lives of men, then we will begin to build the new world of to-

morrow that all of us long to see

*Note* It was on this occasion in San Francisco that Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Cochrane, KBE, then a Convoy Commodore, presented to Dr Buchman a book from a thousand Service men and women of the Allied nations on the world's battle-fronts. Their message read, in part "Through these years of endurance your inspiration has armed us to fight on. As we march into the years of victory, your conquering philosophy is our hope—the fighting faith that will bring resurrection to nations and teamwork to a divided world. We stand with you on that world battle-line in the war of ideas. When victory in arms is finally ours we with you, will battle on to build a sound world, morally re-armed and God-controlled—the world for which we fight." (See also page 306)

# A REVOLUTION UNDER THE CROSS

*On the eve of sailing for Europe New York, 23 April, 1946*

WE ARE AT THE END of seven years—seven wonderful years. We have learned much. We want to be careful that every single person in this room knows the full truth in Christ Jesus that has been revealed to us.

When I left England a great statesman said, "I don't want you to leave my country. I want you to stay." I said, "My duty is to America." I came for seven years. Great truths have been revealed to us. I think of those wonderful days in California, in San Francisco, when we spoke to the world and we gave a message that is the answer. It is a great ideology. It is the full message of Jesus Christ. It is putting the message in a way that the world will understand. People didn't fully understand, but the crisis was not as imminent as it is today. Now people everywhere say this is the answer.

These are the two alternatives: Communism and Marxism—and that great inspired ideology that has meant so much for liberty and freedom in the days that are gone.

We are in a global work. Take Australia. A leader of the UNO Conference<sup>1</sup> in London said, 'MRA is the one hope of the world.' The one hope of the world. Take Rear-Admiral Byrd. In the most momentous meeting that I ever

<sup>1</sup> The Hon. Norman Makin, Australian Minister for the Navy and first President of the Security Council of UNO.

expect to live through in Washington, he sat next to me. He saw that remarkable play.<sup>1</sup> He said, "I must speak." Then two other men spoke and he said, "I must speak again." And he said, "This is America's answer." This is America's answer.

If this is America's answer, then we are in a global effort to win the world to our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Then the great truths of the Gospel will once more become great and Jesus Christ will be King. There is your ideology. It is the whole message of the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The message in its entirety is the only last hope that will save the world. God's chance is a revolution under the Cross of Christ that can transform the world. The only hope. Our only answer. Go forth with that message united and you will save the world.

And now shall we have a few moments of quiet.

Oh, Thou best Gift of Heaven,  
Thou Who Thyself hast given,  
For Thou hast died:  
This hast Thou done for me—  
What have I done for Thee,  
Thou crucified?

I long to serve Thee more;  
Reveal an open door  
Saviour to me.  
Then, counting all but loss,  
I'll glory in the Cross,  
And follow Thee.

The Cross of Christ adequate for a revolution that will bring a renaissance, that will change the world. We pray in Christ's name. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> *The Forgotten Factor.*

## THE GOOD ROAD

*In July 1946 a world training centre for Moral Re-Armament was opened at Caux, Switzerland on the initiative of Swiss citizens who had taken part in the Mackinac Assemblies. In their first ten years the Assemblies at Caux were attended by 105 000 people from 116 countries including Cabinet Ministers Members of Parliament heads of industries and industrial organisations the elected heads of 60 000 000 workers leaders of the Church the armed forces press radio and education. Asia Africa the Americas and Australasia have been strongly represented. For millions Caux has become a symbol of hope for a new world. The following broadcast was made from Caux 4 June 1947 at the request of the Swiss Broadcasting Corporation.<sup>1</sup>*

PEOPLE EVERYWHERE are trying to find the good road that will lead them to security. Awesome fear surrounds everyone. It stalks the world. Conference follows conference but peace comes no nearer. Menacing economic problems face both the Old World and the New. The young United Nations sags under the weight of its problems and the lack of the right spirit in which to meet them. People lose faith in their leaders and statesmen—earnest able men—toil but see no harvest.

Some people are thinking in terms of another war. I don't believe they are sane if they are thinking of such an answer. But there are men who are willing to submit to all its horrors if that were a way out.

Meanwhile the forces of subversion prey like vultures over

<sup>1</sup> Read into the *Congressional Record* by the Hon. James W. Wadsworth, the co-author of the National Selective Service Act, on 10 June 1947.

man's disillusionment. Even the elements seem to be working with them, giving a red answer to the balance sheet.

On every hand we see disunity. Divisions are the mark of our time. Men oppose other men because they are of another nation, another race, another class, another party, or simply because they hold another point of view.

Everyone longs for peace and order, yet battling for divisive points of view only increases the chaos. What is our greatest need?

Someone in Europe said recently, "We are hungry, hungry not only for food but for ideas—ideas on which to reshape our individual and national life."

The truth is that our problem goes deeper than economics or politics. It is ideological. Divisive ideologies strive for the mastery of men's minds. Thousands follow their banners only because they see no convincing alternative. Not all governments have grasped the paramount importance of ideological preparedness. A nation which is materially strong may be ideologically divided against itself, and therefore in danger. Leaders who ignore this fact will sell us short.

There is a road, a good road among many false ways, a good road mankind must find and follow. It is a God-constructed road. It is the great high road of democracy's inspired ideology. It is valid for every nation. It is essential for world peace.

Men today are being stretched consciously or unconsciously into new moulds of thinking. People everywhere ask, "Have you the answer to Communism?"

It is interesting how fanciful and heroic or even pathetic some people are in trying to find the answer. Others begin to see vaguely that there must be a note of change. Everybody knows somebody, some nation which ought to be different.



But most people have not come to the point where they see that they themselves need a radical change Yet these are days of radical action And human nature can be changed

"I thought," said a military man recently after meeting Moral Re-Armament, "I thought that I was Major Brown I found that I was Mr Anyman facing Major Change!"

He had found the good road, the road of a change of heart As we travel this road miracles happen and renaissance and true security will follow in their train

A steel worker came to our training centre here at Caux He had been a Communist for twenty-eight years He had trained his daughter until she became even more radical than he Yet that daughter was changed and persuaded her father to come to Caux Before he left us he read a poem that he had written These are his words

I contemplate, and bow in awe  
Before God's master Plan,  
I watch the miracle superb—  
The change in selfish man

The snows on Dents-du-Midi  
Are but the robes of grace  
God has a plan, for every man,  
And each one has a place

This steel worker now writes, 'I was a new creature in Christ and the experience at Caux sealed for ever my allegiance to the Highest This is the first time in years that I have written anything of a spiritual nature, for, for the last twenty-eight years my pen and any talents I possessed were given to proclaiming and proclaiming very forcibly my belief in the materialism of the Marxist theory'

People summon new hope whenever you give the voice of faith as a sure and certain answer for even the darkest days. I thank God for the mounting evidence—sometimes in the headlines, more often behind the headlines—that this is true.

I hold in my hand today a report by the noted Associated Press columnist DeWitt MacKenzie, which he calls "one of the most remarkable" in his experience. He tells of the striking new plans which one of China's foremost soldier-statesmen has been developing for his nation. Concerned over the tragic divisions of his country, General Ho, China's wartime Chief of Staff who now represents his country on the United Nations Military Staff Committee, went to a Moral Re-Armament conference in America.

This is the new truth he saw there. He says, "During the past twenty years of my fight against materialism in China, the method I used was force against force, and organisation against organisation. I have now come to the very firm conclusion that I must fight an idea with an idea."

General Ho now puts first the moral rehabilitation of China. He believes that along with economic reform must come the moral force that will give new standards to the country. In short, says the General, there is no use trying to reform the Communists by naked force alone. It would be best to solve the Communist problem by moral force. He stresses the importance of raising the moral standards of Chinese society as a whole, including both the Communists and the Kuomintang.

To this end he has submitted to his government detailed plans for sending at once selected groups of his countrymen to Switzerland and America for training in Moral Re-Armament. He specifies that these men must be unselfish by nature, and able-bodied, that they must be men of faith and

that they must return to give at least one year's service to the development of this ideology in their country. He concludes with these memorable words "To put the world in order, we must first put the nation in order, to put the nation in order, we must put the family in order, to put the family in order, we must cultivate our personal life, and to cultivate our personal life, we must first set our hearts right."

Here surely is statesmanlike planning, a new approach to the problems of fratricidal strife which menace so many nations today.

At Caux, in the heart of troubled Europe, and at Mackinac Island in America, there are centres for ideological training to which the ordinary man and the statesmen are coming in growing numbers, and they are finding there new hope and the way out of confusion. One of the statesmen from the Paris Peace Conference last summer said, "At Caux I found the answer to Paris."

India, a centre of considerable confusion today, sent a distinguished delegation of leaders. One was the Director of Agriculture for the United Provinces. He said, "Two main ideologies are likely to capture the imagination of the people in India. One is the ideology of Karl Marx. The other is the ideology of Moral Re-Armament." Indian newspapers got the point. They said it in headlines—"Caux, the answer to Communism."

Coal is one of the chief problems of the economic world. Every major coal-field in Britain was represented at Caux. In the most critical year for the British mines these leaders went back to settle disputes and raise production. There was more coal because there was a new spirit. These miners have not only increased production, they have happy homes.

A British Member of Parliament said, "A fresh wind of liberty and goodwill blows from Caux over the ruined nations." Today he is heading a committee of Parliamentarians who are inviting government leaders from other countries to join them here to plan the moral and spiritual rebirth of nations which will make peace secure. Labour leads in many lands. Labour led by God can unite the world.

Army leaders, too, see a new role for themselves and their forces—to give quickly to their nations the added strength of an inspired ideology.

And thank God there is now at work a world force of people, ideologically equipped, who know how a new moral climate can be produced because of what has happened in their own lives. Workers and soldiers, housewives and statesmen, farmers and industrialists, young and old, they have no new paper plans to offer, but they have experience which cannot be denied. They know that a change of heart is possible. They know that definite, decisive guidance from God is available, today as always.

Two weeks ago I was present in Rome at the ceremonies which proclaimed as Saint a statesman of his day, Nikolaus von der Flue, who lived in Switzerland in the fifteenth century. Nikolaus had this gift of divine direction. As he exercised it, he became the saviour of his country. He was a farmer who tilled his land well, a soldier, a magistrate. At fifty, oppressed by the problems of a warring world, he gave up much to follow radically the guidance of God. Soon his inspired good sense, knowledge of men and singleness of heart commanded the respect of his contemporaries, not only in Switzerland but in all Europe. He became the most sought-after arbiter in affairs of state. When the bitter quarrels of the

Cantons brought his country to the verge of civil war it was his God-given answer which set Switzerland on the good road that gave her unity It is most timely that this statesman of five hundred years ago, who listened for God's word and fearlessly passed it on to his generation, should today receive this supreme recognition Truly he is a saint for our times, a model for the United Nations

A diplomat led by God—a nation united Is that the answer?

An Arab Foreign Minister said, "The world is at the cross-roads One road leads to revolution and chaos The other to reaction and despair Moral Re-Armament is the third way—the way of an inspired democracy that will unite the world"

Democracy's inspired ideology is a life to be lived, a road to be followed A whole new order of statesmanship is required Cabinet Ministers to rule well must change people Ordinarily Cabinets do not have that art

As men change, nations find a new level of living that makes problems melt

As men listen to God and obey His orders, nations find a pattern that makes plain God's Will for government

Here is the good road Anyone can travel it Everyone must travel it—ordinary men and the statesman alike

As we step out upon it, God becomes real Fear vanishes and life opens out There is no need for detours the good road lies straight ahead

*When ye turn to the right hand and when ye turn to the left thine ears shall hear a word behind thee saying 'This is the way, walk ye in it'*

*Nations shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God And great shall be the peace of thy children*

The idea caught hold It remade men It impacted nation after nation Now it girdles the globe

Today at the Moral Re-Armament Assembly at Caux we see this force in action with the answer, available for service At a time when statesmen realise the lateness of the hour it freely offers the fruit of twenty-five years of toil A force in the war of ideas with the training and experience which under God can equip the statesmen and the ordinary man with an ideology adequate to remake the nations—now

A new message goes out from Caux to a stricken world At Caux the answer has been found It has been given legs and it is on the march Here at Caux we are reaching the end of the age of crisis and pioneering the era of cure

Take the great world problem today—the production of coal Test this answer Britain must produce more coal or as Cabinet Ministers say the midnight hour will strike for her This week the Coal Board announces the output of coal nationally is considerably short of the target set by the Government But where miners have been trained at Caux in coalfields where the Moral Re-Armament drama *The Forgotten Factor* has been shown there is a different picture In one mine the six-day target was reached in four and a half days In another the target was passed so often the miners have asked for the target to be raised In one area absenteeism dropped in twelve months from 20 per cent to 3 per cent<sup>1</sup>

Paper plans will never raise production Only new men working together in a new spirit with the fire of an ideology

In the *Spectator* London 6 June 1947 Janus wrote in A Spectator's Notebook Tribute should be paid where tribute seems to be justly due I heard this week of a striking impetus to coal production The manager of one of our larger mines happened—I don't know how or even when—to see a performance

will raise production, build teamwork that springs from happy homes, and set the nations on the path to recovery

Test this answer again. A great Indian labour leader was with me at Caux last week-end. He told me two problems dogged India—racial bitterness and class bitterness. He saw no solution. After one day he told me he had seen the answer. He came again. He says "Moral Re-Armament is the answer because moral apathy is the problem. I have seen here the way of life without tragedy. As I make this way my own my life can be effective and I can make others effective. This is our chance. One of us can make many. Thousands can make millions. The world can be saved from tragedy."

of the Moral Re-Armament movement's play *The Forgotten Factor* at the Westminster Theatre. He was so deeply impressed that when he got back he called together a group of his sub-managers to consider the situation as he had come to see it. Interest in the affair percolated down and some 300 men from the pit went up to see the play—at their own expense—the fare was over 30s. returning late just in time to go straight on the night shift. The result I am assured is that the pit regularly tops production for its region. Let me add that the story comes to me from no Moral Re-Armament quarter but from some one who knows the pits and pitmen of that area particularly well.

This play, which Mr Truman called "the most important play produced by the war", develops Frank Buchman's philosophy in an industrial setting. At its Washington première 5 May 1944 the audience included 300 Members of Congress and many leaders of labour and industry and the armed forces.

*The Forgotten Factor* has played to over one million people in twenty countries in twelve languages. In 1947 100 000 saw it in London at the Westminster Theatre. It has played in German to 120 000 in the Ruhr, in French in Paris and the industrial areas of the north, in Italian in industrial Lombardy, in Finnish in Finland where a film was based on it. It has been played by a Japanese cast in the Imperial Theatre in Tokyo and by Burmese railway workers in Rangoon. It was enthusiastically received by 100 000 of all races in South and East Africa. When it was invited to tour New Zealand by leading members of Government and Opposition the Foreign Minister said on the opening night: "Here is something more important than the atom bomb." It has since been filmed.

# THE ANSWER TO CRISIS

*Opening address at the Moral Re-Armament World Assembly,  
Caux, Switzerland, 15 July, 1947*

ALL THE WORLD wants an answer. We have reached the moment when, unless we find an answer and bring it quickly to the world, not just one nation, but all nations will be overwhelmed.

For too long we have breathed the atmosphere of problems. We move from conference to conference and give up hope of a fundamental solution. We are cynical of success. We have become the slaves of our defeats, personally and nationally.

Nations desire the fruits of an answer without having an answer. We want production. We want peace. We want prosperity. We want a world organisation. We want a united Europe. We want a new national life. But we do not go to the root of the matter.

You cannot continue to cry "Crisis" without providing an adequate answer. The habit of crisis breeds the habit of apathy. We must lift people to a new level out of the fogs of fear and the bogs of bitterness where today humanity founders.

Nations fail because they try desperately to combat moral apathy with economic plans. Economic breakdown walks as a black threat through the heart of every statesman and citizen. Yet the material crisis may obscure the materialism and moral breakdown that underlie it, so they do not know how to cure it.

Until we deal with human nature thoroughly and drasti-



cally on a national scale, nations must still follow their historic road to violence and destruction

The problem is not just an iron curtain which separates nation from nation, but steel selfishness which separates man from man and all men from the government of God. And when men listen to God and obey, the steel and iron melt away

A generation ago a group of men gripped by a materialist ideology decided to capture the world with it. They gave their lives to that task. For twenty-five years they have worked—every hour, sleeping and waking, ceaselessly, skilfully, ruthlessly on a world front

Suddenly the statesmen of the democratic nations have woken up. They rub their eyes as they see what is happening. The world force of materialism has penetrated every nation. It has infiltrated their schools, their industries. It has invaded their offices and government departments. It has influenced their families, their colleagues, and even themselves.

At last they realise the imminence of crisis. They perceive the colossal progress of organised materialism in its march towards world chaos and control. Why, they ask, are we in this situation? How did it come about?

The reason is simple. While many slept, and others busied themselves with their own affairs, the materialists have been working out their revolution with a philosophy, a passion and a plan.

What is the answer? A generation ago the force of Moral Re-Armament began fighting too. On a world front it has been answering plan with plan, idea with idea, a militant godless materialism with a militant inspired ideology for democracy.

The idea caught hold. It remade men. It impacted nation after nation. Now it girdles the globe.

Today at the Moral Re-Armament Assembly at Caux we see this force in action with the answer, available for service. At a time when statesmen realise the lateness of the hour, it freely offers the fruit of twenty-five years of toil. A force in the war of ideas, with the training and experience which, under God, can equip the statesmen and the ordinary man with an ideology adequate to remake the nations—now.

A new message goes out from Caux to a stricken world. At Caux the answer has been found. It has been given legs and it is on the march. Here at Caux we are reaching the end of the age of crisis and pioneering the era of cure.

Take the great world problem today—the production of coal. Test this answer. Britain must produce more coal, or, as Cabinet Ministers say, the midnight hour will strike for her. This week the Coal Board announces the output of coal nationally is considerably short of the target set by the Government. But where miners have been trained at Caux, in coalfields where the Moral Re-Armament drama *The Forgotten Factor* has been shown, there is a different picture. In one mine the six-day target was reached in four and a half days. In another the target was passed so often the miners have asked for the target to be raised. In one area absenteeism dropped in twelve months from 20 per cent to 3 per cent.<sup>1</sup>

Paper plans will never raise production. Only new men working together in a new spirit with the fire of an ideology

<sup>1</sup> In the *Spectator*, London, 6 June, 1947, Janus wrote in "A Spectator's Notebook" "Tribute should be paid where tribute seems to be justly due. I heard this week of a striking impetus to coal production. The manager of one of our larger mines happened—I don't know how or even when—to see a performance

will raise production, build teamwork that springs from happy homes, and set the nations on the path to recovery.

Test this answer again. A great Indian labour leader was with me at Caux last week-end. He told me two problems dogged India—racial bitterness and class bitterness. He saw no solution. After one day he told me he had seen the answer. He came again. He says "Moral Re-Armament is the answer because moral apathy is the problem. I have seen here the way of life without tragedy. As I make this way my own my life can be effective and I can make others effective. This is our chance. One of us can make many. Thousands can make millions. The world can be saved from tragedy."

of the Moral Re-Armament movement's play *The Forgotten Factor*, at the Westminster Theatre. He was so deeply impressed that when he got back he called together a group of his sub-managers to consider the situation as he had come to see it. Interest in the affair percolated down, and some 300 men from the pit went up to see the play—at their own expense, the fare was over 30s—returning late, just in time to go straight on the night shift. The result, I am assured, is that the pit regularly tops production for its region. Let me add that the story comes to me from no Moral Re-Armament quarter, but from someone who knows the pits and pitmen of that area particularly well."

This play, which Mr Truman called "the most important play produced by the war", develops Frank Buchman's philosophy in an industrial setting. At its Washington première, 5 May, 1944, the audience included 300 Members of Congress, and many leaders of labour and industry, and the armed forces.

*The Forgotten Factor* has played to over one million people in twenty countries, in twelve languages. In 1947, 100,000 saw it in London at the Westminster Theatre. It has played in German to 120,000 in the Ruhr, in French in Paris and the industrial areas of the north, in Italian in industrial Lombardy, in Finnish in Finland, where a film was based on it. It has been played by a Japanese cast in the Imperial Theatre in Tokyo, and by Burmese railway workers in Rangoon. It was enthusiastically received by 100,000 of all races in South and East Africa. When it was invited to tour New Zealand by leading members of Government and Opposition, the Foreign Minister said on the opening night, "Here is something more important than the atom bomb." It has since been filmed.

His words are the key to statesmanship that can save the world. He shows us where to begin because Moral Re-Armament is for everyone everywhere. Human nature can be changed. That is the basic answer. National economies can be changed. That is the fruit of the answer. World history can be changed. That is the destiny of our age.

Let us be honest and face the facts. A new conference is no answer to a false philosophy. A new theory is no answer to a militant ideology. Plans fail for lack of inspired people to work them. Yet we multiply plans. Caux produces the inspired people who will make plans work.

A statesman came to Caux. He is President of the Board of Trade of his nation. For years life had been governed by a hatred of the British so powerful that he had sworn never to speak the English language publicly again.

He was involved in incidents which brought his country to a crisis that in his own words could very easily have led to civil war. He spoke in English as he told us. I have experienced myself that a hatred which at times used to flash to white heat can be removed in an instant through willingness although I did not know God or believe in Him to learn His miracle-working power. He learned the secret that an honest apology leads to honest peace. Civil war was averted. Change in this statesman and the guidance of God turned him from a divisive element in his nation to a pioneer of teamwork and taught him to live effectively for other races as well as for his own.

A change of heart. Inspired statesmanship. The answer to hate and division. Is that the answer we are all seeking.

Moral Re-Armament offers the world and the statesmen of the world a force trained and on the march that has the

answer to individual and national selfishness. It is the chance for every one everywhere to step today into the fresh dimension of a new age. It is not a theory but a way of life, tested and tried in every circumstance. It is a force that has the power to save and re-create a society on the brink of collapse.

On his return from the Antarctic, Admiral Byrd summed up his own conviction about Moral Re-Armament. "I want to say with all the emphasis at my command that it gives you the chance you have been looking for to go into action to save civilisation."

Men born again are bringing renaissance to nations. Industry with this force of Moral Re-Armament at its heart will produce enough for the needs of all. Homes with this force in everyday life will secure the next generation from chaos. Armies with this force will give new standards of moral training to their nations. Cabinets and diplomats with this force will be totally effective for they will have the power to turn their enemies into friends. Europe will arise, the world will arise from the sleep and defeat of apathy and disillusion. This is the only possible hope for world reconstruction.

"Men must be governed by God or they will be ruled by tyrants," said that great American, William Penn.

*It is the new day and a new way*

# THE ANSWER TO ANY "ISM" —EVEN MATERIALISM

*June 1948 marked the tenth anniversary of Moral Re-Armament. Dr Bichman presided over a World Assembly in California. His opening address on 2 June is given below.*

*From France the Foreign Minister cabled: "A salute in Moral Re-Armament, one of the animating forces at work for inspired democracy which must re-establish the supremacy of all spiritual values at the heart of our tormented humanity." Five Ministers President wrote from Germany: "Germany is ready for your message. The ideology of Moral Re-Armament is an indispensable foundation for the reconstruction and peace of Europe and the world." Simultaneous assemblies were held in Denmark, France, Germany, Switzerland, Australia and Britain.*

EVERYWHERE MEN LONG for peace and prepare for war. They long to rebuild and prepare to destroy. They plan for new prosperity and expect fresh disasters.

What is the missing factor in the planning and the statesmanship of the world today?

It is our lack of an ideology for democracy. We say we are democrats, we need no ideology. We almost feel it is a sign of weakness to talk about an ideology.

So we try to meet the united plan and passion of alien ideologies with talk and with lip-service to high ideals and with a last resort to force. And we hope to live as we have always lived—selfishly, comfortably and undisturbed.

We have all lived too long in an atmosphere of imagining

that security, prosperity, comfort and culture are natural to man

We forgot the eternal struggle between Evil and Good, victory in which brings the blessings of security and prosperity. But defeat in this struggle, and even ignorance of it, brings poverty, hunger, slavery and death.

It takes more than diplomacy to exorcise evil. It takes more than lip-service to fight for God. Statesmen talk about the answer. They talk of union. But disunity increases. They talk of moral values. But immoral policies prevail. They use these words which the hard logic of events has proved true. But it remains words. These men do not face the cost in their own lives and the life of their nations of giving an answer.

An extreme of evil must be met with an extreme of good. A fanatical following of evil by a passionate pursuit of good.

That is why democracy fails. Only a passion can cure a passion. And only a superior world-arching ideology can cure a world divided by warring ideologies.

We Americans have been lulled into a false security by believing that all the "isms" are across the sea.

"Isms" grow from unsolved problems in the life of men and nations. One man's hate kindles a million hates. One man's suspicion explodes a million suspicions. It spreads like a prairie fire. Or it creeps like a flame underground to burst out unexpectedly in a hundred places.

Is America free from hates, fears, suspicions, greed?

Why is our record of broken homes so high? How about industrial strife?

Are we victims of the greatest "ism" of all? Materialism.

Is materialism the mother of all the "isms"? Is materialism becoming our national ideology?

We stretch out generous hands to help Europe and Asia economically. But materialism frustrates our best intentions. Prices rise, money is worthless. Troubles in industry cut down the supply of goods. At the moment when our strength is most needed abroad, we may find ourselves in our greatest crisis.

The other "isms" are banking on that. They wait their time. They know that money, food and clothes alone will not save Europe; that material things may make nations just strong enough materially to become their tools in their ideological conquest of the world.

Ten years ago Moral Re-Armament was born. In this very Hollywood Bowl the crowds gathered to see the preview of a new world order.

What have we learnt in these ten years?

We have learnt that democracy without an ideology can win a war but cannot build a peace; that ideological preparedness is the task of the whole nation, and is the one sure basis of national strength, moral, military and economic.

Today MRA offers the democracies and the whole world the superior armament of an ideology, without which armies are out-fought and statesmen are out-thought.

MRA has grown in ten years to the stature of a world answer to any "ism"—even materialism. It has restored for millions the simple sanctities of home and honour, and given hope for a new world. It has built the world organism that can make a reality of this hope. In the words of a British coal-miner, "Moral Re-Armament is the answer to every 'ism' ever invented." It is for everyone everywhere.

Let me cite a few proven facts of the past twelve months. One hundred and fifty leading Germans came to the World



Assembly for Moral Re-Armament in Caun, Switzerland General Clay in Berlin and Lord Pakenham in London made their visit possible These Germans found the answer to nihilism and to an ideologically broken nation An Allied official, Military Governor of Cologne, said, "MRA is the ideal solution for Germany" A leading German Socialist, a former Minister-President, said, "If Europe is to be saved, it must be saved in the spirit of Moral Re-Armament"

The first democratic handbook by Germans giving the answering ideology was produced by these men It is going out far and wide even behind the Iron Curtain Sweden gave 100 tons of paper because she saw her security lay in a new spirit in Germany

French industry—battlefield of the ideologies—has found a uniting force An employer, heading an organisation of employers of 600,000 workers, fought Labour The head of all the Socialist women of France mistrusted Management These two saw the new battle-line—for or against democracy's inspired ideology They met They changed They apologised, and are working together Thousands rally to them They speak not of revolution, not of reaction, but of renaissance—the rebirth of a nation, the rebirth of a continent

Italy—focus of an anxious world Two hundred Italians, including twenty-six Members of the Italian Parliament from five different parties, came to the MRA Conference last summer The Christian Democrat and the Socialist learned to work together A Socialist said, "It is a miracle Our parties can get together in the same way as we have" Is that one of the secrets of the Italian elections?

Britain—production is returning But what is her greatest problem today? After seeing the Moral Re-Armament pro-

gramme in the coalfields of Britain a mine manager said

Moral Re-Armament fills the emptiness and gives the dynamic we need' Lord Nuffield the genius of Britain's automobile industry, sent this message to the MRA programme at the time of the British Industries Fair We must be prepared to face man-made problems which beset us by bringing into our personal family and industrial lives in full measure the principles of truth integrity, unselfishness and compassionate understanding of the other man's problems

What is the common factor in all this good news? It is *union*—the almost forgotten solution to all our problems today

Division is the mark of our age Division in the heart Division in the home Division in industry Division in the nation Division between nations

Union is our instant need

Division is the work of human pride hate lust fear greed

Division is the trademark of materialism

Union is the grace of rebirth We have lost the art of uniting because we have forgotten the secret of change and rebirth

Moral Re-Armament is the good road of an ideology inspired by God upon which all can unite

Catholic Jew and Protestant Hindu Muslim Buddhist and Confucianist—all find they can change where needed and travel along this good road together

I called on a great leader in his time of deep sorrow He gave me these words of Fulton Sheen What the world needs today is not to plead for religious unity so much as to plead for the unity of religious people Those are the words of a great Catholic leader

The Jew has his pristine contribution in the words of the

great prophet-leader Isaiah 'Nations shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God' and "Great shall be the peace of thy children" And in the words of the Psalmist 'Great peace have they which love Thy law, and nothing shall offend them'

And what does Islam say? The Foreign Minister of Pakistan, Sir Zafrullah Khan sent me this word, Among my friends of MRA I have been delighted to observe the constant striving after discovering God's plan and purpose and putting their lives in accord with it. I am convinced that it is only through sincere and sustained effort in that direction that mankind can win through to its true redemption'

Is that the medium of approach for the Palestine problem?

It is so easy to have these great truths lost in prejudice. Behold how these brethren fight one another, says the world. But it should be, Behold how these brothers love one another."

Prejudice shall not keep any of us from the maximum leadership which our nations demand.

The Bishop of Tammerfors in Finland came to see that great ideological play *The Forgotten Factor* in his own land and language. He was afraid a play might not be the right medium. He came. He wept. He said 'This must go to everyone. After the first act he telephoned a well-known industrialist who came straight to the theatre. As a result the cast was asked to show the play for a whole month.

What a joy must have possessed this Bishop who warily and almost against his will decided to come, and found the thing he most longed for for his nation—an over-arching ideology.

And what does India say? The Minister of Labour in Bom-

bay Provincial Government, took this word back to the leaders of his country and to the millions of India's workers "Here is the force that can change selfishness and greed and all that is wrecking the spirit and soul of people Until I met Moral Re-Armament I had not felt confident that there was an idea which could be applied universally as an adequate answer "

Labour here in California says the same They see this great principle of changing and uniting on the level of an answering ideology It led a group of labour leaders to go to management and offer their services free for the filming of our play *The Good Road* I didn't ask them to do it They saw a tremendous part they could play and they took the initiative Isn't this the freer atmosphere in which we all need to move? Isn't this the dignity of labour?

Think of strikes today 75 000 men—100 000 men No one thinks much about strikes True, the President says they may have national repercussions Economists gave us grave warnings But do we see that strikes can be the entrance for one of the 'isms'? Is it materialism in the thinking and living of both management and labour—and of you and me?

Think of America destroying herself with the very thing she condemns in others

And how about France? Italy? The Po Valley? Do they understand the language of an answer to strikes?

And what does the employer say? The representative of one of the greatest aircraft manufacturers in California told us 'Until I saw your work I thought the answer to materialism was dead with St Francis'

Now make no mistake I do not say that this message will be wholly popular It stirs the conscience That is uncomfort-

able It will always be open to misinterpretation by those who wish to escape it But it comes as illumination to those who are ready

Let me tell how it came to me Just forty years ago I was divided Just as nations today are divided Materialism was winning its battle in my heart I went to Europe to try to escape But my battle came with me

One day, in England God showed me the cost of my pride and my materialism I admitted it That is the first step Get honest

I said, Sorry —first to God then to those I had wronged That is the second step

I learned to listen to God I accepted His commission to bring an answer to men and nations That is the third step

God is calling men everywhere to be the instruments of Union It comes not by conferences not by laws not by resolutions and pious hopes but by change

Change is the heart of the superior ideology

As individuals change a new climate comes to the nation's life As leaders change policies become inspired and the nation's life-blood flows again As statesmen change the fear of war and chaos will lift The most difficult will respond to the firm united but humble voice of reborn democracy

Why should there be catastrophe again when with God renaissance is inevitable?

This is the new pattern of freedom for all nations Shall it be a new Dark Age for Europe and the world? Or shall it be world-wide Renaissance of the moral and spiritual forces everywhere bursting into life and bringing at the last moment a miracle to mankind?

Which shall it be? The decision lies in your hands

## IS THERE AN ANSWER? THERE IS

*In October, 1948 on the invitation of the Ministers President of North Rhine-Westphalia Württemberg-Baden and Bavaria and other German leaders Dr Buchman and a task force of 250 from twenty nations travelled from end to end of Germany. They took with them the musical play 'The Good Road' which drew tens of thousands in city after city. Early in 1949 the MRA industrial play 'The Forgotten Factor' opened in the Ruhr with a German cast. In the following months 120 000 from the mines and heavy industries came to see it among them life-long members of the German Communist Party who found in Moral Re-Armament a superior ideology.*

*In the world broadcast which follows given at the opening of the World Assembly at Caen 4 June 1949 Dr Buchman spoke of the results of this action.*

IS THERE AN ANSWER? There is

It came during an afternoon's walk I had in the Schwarzwald of Germany. God spoke—A moral and spiritual renaissance. Moral Re-Armament'. There lies the hope of the future.

Moral Re-Armament has found a million feet. It has the vital message for the millions. It meets the needs of statesmen. Foreign Minister Schuman says: 'Now we need to give ideological content to the lives of the millions of Europe.'

The worker too finds that there is enough in the world for everyone's need but not enough for everyone's greed.

Moral Re-Armament has the tremendous uniting power that comes from change in both East and West. It gives the full dimension of change: Economic change, Social change, National change, International change. All based on personal change. It creates a personal opinion that can change the fate of nations. It presents a force adequate to remake the world. It shows how to unite nation and nation, and creates inspired democracy in families, industries, cabinets and nations. It is the inspired living that makes nations think and live. It has God's mind.

It works in Germany. It becomes the policy of Minister-Presidents. Karl Arnold, Minister-President of North Rhine-Westphalia, says, "The real answer to any ideology must be a superior ideology. Germany needs an inspired ideology to support her new democracy. Moral Re-Armament is the spiritual road to a new Europe. In our cabinet we have already begun to see the fruits of this ideology at work. This is the ideology which can bring us the moral and spiritual healing we need in our nation and provide a real basis of peace with other nations. When the nations of the world seek the good road with conviction and passion, then I believe there is a new beginning for the world."

His colleague, Minister-President Ehard of Bavaria, echoes his thought when he says of Moral Re-Armament, "This is what the world can be. This is what the world should be. This is what the world must be."

This works for everyone everywhere. What man wants is security—a hate-free, fear-free, greed-free world. The bottleneck is that people say human nature cannot change. But human nature does change, and the nature of nations can change too.

In the battle for new men, for new nations and a new world we must have adequate weapons. The plays *The Good Road* and *The Forgotten Factor* have spoken to their thousands in many lands and languages. Now they are being filmed and will speak to their millions. People marvel at the irresistible power of a God-given idea. A German Marxist in Baden-Baden said after seeing the play, "It was as if I had been toiling up a long hill and had suddenly seen a city of light."

A French official said, "I was overwhelmed by the power of this play. If it had been given four years ago there would have been no difficulties between the French and the Germans. I am determined to see this spirit is applied in my administration and in my own life."

*Reinhold Schneider, the great Catholic writer, said, "Thus is what the whole world must hear."*

What is the response of German industry? One hundred and fifty of the Ruhr industrialists met at the invitation of General-direktor Kost, head of the German Coal Board, to plan how the spirit of Moral Re-Armament could be brought right through the industry of the Ruhr. Someone said that if a bomb had been dropped on that room, production would have stopped in the Ruhr. They heard industrial and trade union leaders from a dozen countries speak. Mr Kost gave the keynote. "It is not for us to wait for Labour to change. Change, Gentlemen, is demanded of us." And he further said, "It is not a question whether we change, but how we change."

Dr Hans Boeckler, Chairman of the Trade Unions of the British Zone, was at this conference. He says, "If men are to be free from the old and the outmoded, it can only happen as they set themselves a new goal, and place in the forefront



humanity and moral values. I believe that Moral Re-Armament can bring about a definite improvement for mankind in many areas of life. When men change the structure of society changes and when the structure of society changes men change. Both go together and both are necessary. The goal which Moral Re-Armament strives to reach is the same as that for which I am fighting as a trade unionist.

We have had half of the twentieth century. Who has the key to the second half? The nation whose youth finds the answer to nihilism and apathy.

A Heidelberg student editor said: 'All of us students have come to a dead end. Moral Re-Armament is the only thing that gives an answer.'

*The Forgotten Factor* was given in Bonn. The Rector of the University, a Catholic priest, welcomed the play by saying that what St Francis had done for the crisis of the thirteenth century, a similar movement, Moral Re-Armament, was doing for the yet greater crisis of today. He saw his students respond in their hundreds and as a result the Rector comes to Caux.

In Freiburg a student came to *The Forgotten Factor* when all the tickets had gone and pleaded to be let in. He said he had come from the East Zone of Germany for a short visit and had to go back the next morning. He said: 'Everyone in the East Zone speaks about Moral Re-Armament. They do not all quite know what it is, but apparently it is our only hope. My friends told me to make sure to find out what it really is and I won't go back without having seen it in action for myself.'

Everyone feels Moral Re-Armament has the answer for Germany, but not everyone realises that a reborn Germany

would have the answer for them. The fate of Germany is the fate of Europe.

Dr Peters, Professor of Law in the University of Berlin, in his recent book on the *Problem of German Democracy*, describes seven forms of democracy in history and concludes with the "Inspired Democracy" of Moral Re-Armament as the answer to the failure of democracy in our day.

A Trade Union President of 170,000 workers in Berlin says, "How do I find the peace in my heart that enables me to know what is the right thing to do? You need apostles. I will be one. You are bringing this message like a storm to humanity."

Is there an answer for Paris? Is there any other answer? A leading German Socialist says, "Any unity in Europe must have Moral Re-Armament."

A French woman, Madame Laure, former head of the Socialist Women of France, replies, "I had good reason to hate Germany when I came to Caux. But a miracle happened. When I found Germans who lived Moral Re-Armament, my hatred died. A common ideology is doing for France and Germany today what sentimentality never did between the two wars. Now we have this firm ground to stand on from which both sides are honestly striving to build the bridge of understanding."

These words find response across the world from the Deputy Prime Minister of New Zealand, Mr. Walter Nash, who says, "MRA is bringing a new note between person and person, employer and employees, government and government. What they do must prevail. It is the most powerful agency in the world. How long it takes depends on us."

Nations can find a new spirit when men begin to work together. It does not take many. The East gives us an example.

The front page of *The Burman* Rangoon's daily paper carries this headline—Nationwide spiritual advance We want an idea that will lift us above every prejudice all faction feeling and self seeking

What lies behind this story? National leaders came together in Burma's dark hour to light the torch of a moral and spiritual awakening In a call to the nation they wrote The reason why we have hitherto all failed to find an answer may be that we have not looked for it in the right place We need a loan We need money We need almost everything We need most of all an idea that changes people—a change of heart that will enable us to trust one another Then we would begin to live as we want the other fellow to live We would begin to live what we believe

Is that the new note in government? Is that why the editor of *The Burman* is on his way to Caux?

People respond when statesmen give a selfless lead General Ho Ying-chin China's soldier Prime Minister sends in the message that he will never compromise on moral principles Does your nation act on principle or on expediency?

India hears the call of Moral Re-Armament Mr G L Nanda Minister of Labour in the Government of Bombay presents a pledge to the people of India which contains these words The strength of an individual and a nation depends on the virtues of love purity unselfishness and honesty

Moral Re-Armament is the ideology that will answer hatred says the Marxist It has taken away my hatred of the white man says Louis Byles gifted singer from Jamaica

Why is Moral Re-Armament the answer? Because it deals with the fundamental problem A Mid Western farmer said I used to wonder when I read my *Old Testament* when

God stopped talking to people When I met Moral Re-Armament I realised He hadn't stopped talking people had stopped listening

Someone has said that the modern man is not worried about his sins but the result is that he is worried about almost everything else Moral Re-Armament takes sin seriously And it takes Christ seriously Bishop Wurm of Germany writes In Moral Re-Armament people do not talk so much about the Cross of Christ but they live by the power of the Cross of Christ All come under its influence That is why they can unite people of different parties nations and confessions

It is the one sure hope for a crumbling civilisation says Glasgow's Catholic former Lord Provost Sir Patrick Dollan

A labour leader sums it up Moral Re-Armament is not a new trade union It is not a new religion It is not a new political party It is the remedy in the common fight for a new world

Is there an answer? There is

*All we need is the millions who say Yes I'll*

## THE DESTINY OF EAST AND WEST

*On 28 May, 1950, an Assembly was held in the Ruhr at Gelsenkirchen, on the invitation of leading German personalities. The Federal Chancellor, Dr Adenauer, said in a message to Dr Buchman, "Moral Re-Armament has become a household word in post-war Germany. I think of the great success which has been achieved with The Forgotten Factor in the Ruhr. I believe that in view of the offensive of totalitarian ideas in the East, the Federal Republic, and within it the Ruhr, is the given platform for a demonstration of the idea of Moral Rearmament."*<sup>1</sup>

*Dr Buchman's address was broadcast by Radio Berlin and other stations in Western Germany and throughout the world.*<sup>2</sup>

MARXISTS ARE FINDING a new thinking in a day of crisis. The class struggle is being superseded. Management and labour are beginning to live the positive alternative to class war.

Can you imagine Marxists so different that their employers say of them, 'They are our best friends'? Can you imagine an industrialist so different that the workers ask to see his passport before they will believe the miracle? These things are true. They are happening. They are the one hope of finding unity for all. Is there any difference between West and East when this becomes a fact?

<sup>1</sup> This Assembly coincided with a much publicised Communist demonstration in Berlin. Next day the headline in a German newspaper read: Berlin a washout—Moral Re-Armament the basic answer.

<sup>2</sup> Two days before the Ruhr Assembly the French edition of Dr Buchman's speeches appeared with a foreword by Robert Schuman, Foreign Minister of

Is change for all the one basis of unity for all? Can Marxists be changed? Can they have this new thinking? Can Marxists pave the way for a greater ideology? Why not? They have always been open to new things. They have been forerunners. They will go to prison for their belief. They will die for their belief. Why should they not be the ones to live for this superior thinking?

Two Marxists came to Caux. A third was sent after them to bring them home. He, too, came back changed. People cajoled him. They tried to trick him. But he has become an outstanding example to Communist and non-Communist alike of this new thinking. He goes to the Prime Ministers of the North. They are interested because they are looking for a hope akin to this one, a hope that a mighty miracle is possible on a large scale, reaching the millions in this day and age.

This Marxist met one of the great leaders of the North, a man of different outlook and tradition. But he saw in that man one who lived the eternal sense of brotherhood. "There's a real man," he said. It bridged for him a gulf in his mind.

Change soon becomes the talking point of a nation. The diplomat who has all the answers at his fingertips, but is confused about this one, comes to talk about it. He begins to invite in his friends and they talk about it. It is a wonder to them that Marxists should have this new thinking that is the answer to division.

In a country which is one of the world's hot spots the divi-

France. "Democracy and her freedoms can be saved only by the quality of the men who speak in her name," said M. Schuman. "Dr Buchman has declared war on materialism and individualism, twin generators of our selfish divisions and social injustices. May he be heard and followed more and more in all nations of the world by those who today still clash in fratricidal hatred." (See page 288 for the full text of M. Schuman's foreword.)

sions are so apparent that everyone says, ' They certainly need to change ' They have all the thinking, all the tradition, all the outward trappings of religion which could make an answer possible if they were willing But they have been sitting there like encased mummies until one seemingly frail woman, a Member of Parliament, takes some of the principles of Jeanne d'Arc and leaps into the fray Naturally they oppose her at first They hold a solemn council and tell her she will lose her job She gives them the truth she knows She had seen with her own eyes how Marxists had discovered the secret of this new thinking She found a response Prejudices were removed She was the satisfied inquirer who could give new truth Everywhere she went she found people wanting it for their own lives

She came to Northern France There she found the workers in wool and in textiles the employers the socialist Mayor, the conservative industrialists, all beginning to find a solution they had not dreamt of before They were impressed to learn that their Foreign Minister had said, Here is something we must look into It has the hallmark of reality It has the old truths It doesn't deny the old truths It makes them live

This is the same wise statesman who says We must find something that overarches all our differences and gives us unity "

In Italy in this Holy Year one finds a deep desire to advance to a new level of national and international living One of the greatest Italian industrialists speaking to his colleagues said that MRA was the way to a better world His words were echoed by the guest of honour, the leading industrialist of France, who said All our pacts and all our economic arrangements will be successful only if they are undergirded by the spirit of unity I saw in Caux "

Today we must know how to reconstruct nations. Not your own nation perhaps. Some may say, "We won the war." But take a nation like Japan which lost the war, and is in the throes of struggling to her feet. There are many forces at work. There are those who are bitter because they have lost their privileges, and there are Marxists who have not yet found this new thinking that can avert crisis. They need to be won. They divide a nation. Just as in Eastern and Western Germany, there is bitterness because of division, so also in Japan. And there are statesmen who are finding their way, fighting against opposing tendencies, and they need the unity that comes as the grace of rebirth. It is not easy in countries like these, but it is the only possible way.

But Japan has met this new thinking. Thirty-seven of her leaders came to Caux last summer—the first Socialist Prime Minister, the former Minister of Finance, the representatives of the two great newspapers, the former Ambassador to Washington, members of the Mitsui family. And now leaders in national life, heads of newspapers, whose task is to mirror for a nation its true destiny, the workers on the railroad, those who work that others may ride, from the least of them to the man who is their president, all are being reached. In a leading article the *Nippon Times* writes:

Moral Re-Armament is affording the Japanese people a chance to live and to practise democracy. Democracy can become an even greater force for good in Japan as in other nations if the people translate into action what is now too often mere lip-service. MRA works on the simplest of formulas. Its basis is the individual—from all walks of life and from any nation. He is asked to observe in his daily activities the basic tenets of honesty,



purity, unselfishness and love. His spiritual regeneration will affect and influence others around him and by spreading from one person to another would permeate and move a whole nation.<sup>1</sup>

MRA works for all—for every man everywhere. The Chief Justice of Japan, probably the leading Catholic layman, writes, "I am expecting much from Moral Re-Armament."

And what of Southern Asia where teeming millions came to independence only to find their new-won liberty threatened by their own disunity? A Foreign Minister from that part of the world says, "Moral Re-Armament is as important as the atom bomb." He sees that it opens the door to a new unity—between different races, different classes, different nations—based on an experience of change for all.

A great statesman in the East said, "I am deeply in sympathy with the basic concepts of your work." He spoke of the failure of character to keep pace with knowledge and of the need for leadership. "Some place the theologians missed the boat and the timing became wrong," he continued "Some-

<sup>1</sup> In June, 1950 seventy-six leaders of Japan, the largest delegation ever to leave Japan for Europe, arrived in Caux and took part in the World Assembly. They came with the active support of the Prime Minister, and included Members of Parliament from all the main parties. They also included seven Governors of Prefectures, the Mayors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and leaders of industry, finance and labour. On their way home they were received in Washington in both Houses of Congress, an event unprecedented in history, and their spokesmen addressed both Houses, apologised to the American people, spoke of their conviction that Moral Re-Armament represented the greatest hope for the future of Japan and the Pacific countries, and were received with a standing ovation from both the Senate and the House of Representatives.

Before returning to Japan, the delegation issued the following statement in London (22 July 1950): "We came to Europe, where Communism began, to find a positive answer to Communism. We found it at Caux, in the ideology

times the forces that could help, give the most difficulty. In some countries newspaper writers make their livelihood by character assassination. They destroy a man's confidence in himself, and then they destroy public confidence in him, and they feel they have no responsibility themselves. In other countries it is the whole system of life that cripples leadership."

That is the problem. The Press must become the inspirer of statesmen and the herald of a new world. The system of life must change so that every man everywhere takes responsibility and feels himself part of a mighty plan for the remaking of the world. As it is, our thinking is awry. We expect to differ instead of to agree. Yet wherever MRA goes it creates unity. It averts conflicts. It settles strikes. Instead of the news that a strike has broken out, I receive a telegram from a great industrial city to say that the head of the union and a leading employer propose that management and labour celebrate my birthday together on a city-wide scale. That could be normal because that is the result of change.

A nationalist leader from Africa came to Europe. Bitter political quarrels have divided the leaders of his own people. He feels he has to choose between East and West for his country's salvation. In London his fellow-countrymen tell him of Moral Re-Armament. He changes his plans and comes to Caux. He

of Moral Re-Armament. We realise that Japan has caused great suffering through her pursuit of false ideas and false roads. We hope in future as a nation to show by our deeds that we have found a change of heart and that we can make our contribution to the remaking of the world."

The statement concludes, "Russia has advanced in Asia because the Soviet Government understands the art of ideological war. It fights for the minds of men. We appeal to the governments and people of the West to do the same to make themselves expert in the philosophy and practice of Moral Re-Armament which is the ideology of the future. Then all Asia will listen."

finds an answer that unites East and West. Before he leaves for Africa he cables his political enemies at home to meet him at the airport. They are the first people he greets. They find he has changed and they want to work with him. Six months later one of his close friends says of him, "A new atmosphere has been brought into our national politics since he became reconciled with his political enemies and has shown the truth of not who is right, but what is right in his leadership." The five newspapers he owns can carry this new spirit to the whole nation. Division is beginning to change into unity for thirty million people.

Across the world the docks are a battlefield because who controls the docks controls the lifeline of nations. Management is baffled. Governments set up inquiries. Trade Union leaders call in vain for discipline. But the trouble goes on. Men are dissatisfied and their dissatisfaction is exploited by the forces of division. Then Moral Re-Armament comes into the picture. Here is the word of a dock leader, the editor of a dockers' paper, and one of the men responsible at the time of the big London dock strike of last summer. He has found the answer. He writes, "Just a letter to let you know what MRA ideology and guidance with God has meant to me in the past ten months. Guidance has been the means of settling two dock disputes in this time and what a difference guidance means to myself, my wife and family! I have a great partner in my life, Nellie my wife who is a great fighter, and by taking guidance with her we have got over many a difficult problem. Take for instance, the dispute in Tooley Street where I was guided to take a hand in it myself. After the employer, union and workers could not agree, I went to the employer and stated the truthful facts. He invited me into his office, and I proved

to him not who is right, but what is right, and by us talking together on the MRA ideology, he called the Union officials in, and within an hour of our meeting the strike was settled

"You may have read of the recent dock dispute. You can rest assured that it was chaps like myself who, with the guidance of God, got the men to go back to work. Had we not had guidance the strike would have still been in progress. When you have guidance with God you see a different light. If only the governments of the world took guidance with God as I have taken guidance in the past ten months, we would have a world at peace in our time."

A few weeks ago an old friend of mine died. He was a Frenchman of the Frenchmen. He had a beautiful home in Alsace. For the last twenty years he had lived to bring unity between his own country and Germany. As he lay dying his thoughts were clouded by a sense of the division in the world and he said in French, "I am afraid of what I see coming." Then he was quiet, and then in a strong voice he spoke in German, and these were his last words, "There must come reconciliation between the nations. There must come unity between the nations." His family wrote me that he died with a smile of Heaven on his lips and that his face was like a young man's.

Everyone agrees that unity is our one hope. It is the true destiny of France and of Germany today. It is the destiny of East and West. The alternative is divide and die. Moral Re-Armament offers the world the last chance for every nation to change and survive, to unite and live.

## WHAT ARE YOU LIVING FOR?

*On Dr Buchman's birthday, 4 June, 1950 a reception in his honour was given at the Haus Sachs Haus in Gelsenkirchen, attended by many hundred miners and their families, by leaders of industry in the Ruhr and representatives from all parts of Germany and many other countries. At this reception Dr Buchman was invested on behalf of the French Government with the Order of Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, in recognition of his contribution to better understanding between France and Germany.*

TWELVE YEARS AGO I walked in the woods of the Black Forest near Freudenstadt. The world was on the edge of chaos. Just as today, everyone longed for peace and prepared for war.

As I walked in those quiet woods one thought kept coming to me—"moral and spiritual re-armament, moral and spiritual re-armament. The next great movement in the world will be a movement of moral re-armament for all nations.

A few days later I was in London in the East End where the British Labour Movement began. The workers responded. Moral Re-Armament went to the world. The newspapers carried it, the radio. Today, twelve years later, in many parts of the world people are gathering to plan for the Moral Re-Armament of their nations. The London workers are meeting in Poplar Town Hall with the dockers. In Birmingham Town Hall labour and management from the British heavy industries and the coal-mines are celebrating the day, and in Glasgow the Clydeside shipworkers.

In America my friends will be speaking on a two-way tele-

phone conversation, giving us news of the advance in America and hearing the news of what you have been doing here in Germany

Messages have been coming in the last few days from Australia and New Zealand, from India, South Africa, America, from all parts of Europe, from Japan and the Far East

Typical of many is the following from the executive head of the Government Planning Commission of India, Gulzarilal Nanda

Greetings from those of us who have pinned our faith on MRA to cure the ills of the world. Each year MRA is growing in world significance and in power. MRA will not have done its job till the ideology it represents becomes the most significant and the most powerful factor in political, economic and social thought and action in every part of the world.

What is the secret behind the triumph of a God-given thought? What is it that has enabled an ordinary man like myself, and hundreds of thousands of men and women across the world, to do the extraordinary thing?

Only the very selfish or the very blind person is content to leave the world as it is today. Most of us would like to change the world. The trouble is, too many of us want to do it our own way.

Some people have the right diagnosis but they bring the wrong cure. They reckon without God and without a change in human nature, and the result is confusion, bitterness and war. Other people are quite sure they have the answer in theory, but they always want somebody else or some other nation to begin. The result is frustration and despair.

When the right diagnosis and the right cure come together the result is a miracle. Human nature changes and human society changes.

Let me illustrate this with a personal word because it happened to me one day forty-two years ago. For the first time I saw myself with all my pride, my selfishness, my failure and my sin. I was the centre of my own life. If I was to be different then that big I had to be crossed out.

I saw the resentments I had against six men standing out like tombstones in my heart.

I asked God to change me and He told me to put things right with those six men. I obeyed God and wrote six letters of apology.

That same day God used me to change another man's life. I saw that when I obeyed God, miracles happened. I learnt the truth that when man listens, God speaks; when man obeys, God acts; when men change, nations change.

That was the revolutionary path I set my feet on forty-two years ago, which millions are treading now, and on which I challenge you to join me today.

What are you living for? What is your nation living for? Selfish men and selfish nations can drag the world to total disaster. A new type of man, a new type of statesmanship, a new type of national policy—this is our instant need, and this is the purpose for which Moral Re-Armament has come to birth.

A young Swiss engineer, successful in his profession, with family, friends, position and wealth, died this spring.<sup>1</sup> He had discovered this same secret of investing his life and his possessions to create a new world based on change. He gave him-

<sup>1</sup> Robert Hahnloser, one of the founders of C.A. X.

## TURN ON THE LIGHT

*An address at the opening session of the World Assembly for  
the Moral Re-Armament of the Nations at Mackinac Island  
Michigan June, 1951*

THERE IS CHAOS and confusion in the world today There are wars and rumours of wars There is a strong militant force that is out to win the world You encounter it everywhere—in the mines, in the docks, in far-away Korea in Malaya in Indonesia in Australia It is a global conflict And people are really worried Fear grips them They haven't an answer

What can a man say and do in thirteen short minutes? This is my job, to try and give you the answer

All people I know, want to live happily together We don't want to be disturbed But we have to be It is a thing that affects our taxes, and things that affect our taxes touch everybody And when they go high enough we try to work out something, rightly or wrongly we try to find an answer

Everywhere people are dissatisfied In Milan I saw signs on buildings Long Live Communism What is the other sign to put up? Long Live—what? People aren't much united yet on the answer

Party lines don't hold the way they used to Democrats and Republicans it doesn't seem to make much difference Some are good and some—not so good But what is so hard to find is the leadership the type of man to be in Washington the universal type of man that really meets people's deepest needs There are so few in whom the people place their full confi-



Everything can have light Why shouldn't politics have light? Then our disputes would have more light and less heat

Turn on the light More light That is the answer to confusion There is no reason for not seeing clearly

We have all the modern means of having more light We have electric light which Edison first gave to the world by lighting up one house We have radar which penetrates fog We have X-ray which enables us to look inside But we are not using all God has given us With all this light the world seems to be marching in vast columns to darkness

Our faith must be illumined, must have light So different faiths, all faiths, need this supernatural gleam "Lighten with celestial fire" "God is my Light and my Salvation, of whom shall I be afraid?" And this light needs absolute moral standards to spotlight where we and our nations need to change These are the additions to our Christian practice that need furbishing and burnishing These need to be activated Lived by every man they are the secret of success

Here in the State of Michigan the laboratory of Thomas Edison has been given a permanent home in Greenfield Village by that other great American, Henry Ford Why are the names Ford and Edison such a galvanising force in modern life? They were far-seers Is that the element we lack in modern-day statesmanship?

Henry Ford sent me this message, Moral Re-Armament gives me hope for the future of our country and the world, *because of the results that are being achieved*

Mrs Edison, too, understood Moral Re-Armament She said, "This light, like my husband's, must go into every home" And the son, Charles Edison, as Secretary of the Navy, said,

‘ Now more than ever I am convinced Moral Re-Armament shares equally in importance with material re-armament ’

These men were pioneers of the new industrial age That is why they understood Moral Re-Armament, this new spirit alight in the world

World circumstances now may compel us each to strike a flint and each one will have to get it for himself And that is our hope

Take the Ford plant at Dagenham in London The Superintendent in charge of the Assembly Building says, “In the unsettled state of affairs after World War II, I tried the tough way with the men One day the shop-stewards asked me if I would meet them to discuss our problems on the basis of the four absolute standards of Moral Re-Armament These meetings have had nothing but the best results We are getting production without having to drive men The Building is running more economically today than ever before Our efficiency was 99.43 per cent in April—better than anything we have had since the war ”

This Assembly gives witness to the fact that an illumination is spreading to the whole world We are practical people If a new gadget is to be put into the house, we will put it in It may be television Why not this far-seeing vision, this new illumination in every home?

What is it that makes Members of the Senate and House support this work? What is it that makes members of the Foreign Affairs and Foreign Relations Committees cable to the capitals of the world? There is a whole new level of statesmanship wrapped up in this It is a statesmanship that turns our foes into friends When Communism comes in darkness follows just as night follows day But a Cabinet Minister who

had seen this happen in his country said, "If Communism is darkness at noon, Moral Re-Armament is sunshine at midnight "

That is why a founder and anchor man of the Communist Party of Norway, thirty-four years a Communist, is sitting in our midst today. Labour leaders, formerly Communist, from the Ruhr, from the London docks, from France and Italy, leaders in management from Europe and Asia, people of every creed and no creed, of every race and background find here the essence of truth, something they all accept and say, "This is better than anything I have known before. It works." The industrialist says, "This is the thing the worker wants," and it is something, too, he finds he wants for himself, and enjoys.

Men who have been constantly wrestling with problems see where they themselves have been wrong. The problems and strife melt away. There is nothing left for them to do. One CIO leader said, "Now I can go to bed and have a good night's sleep. The problem is solved."

Men are here today who through change have become exponents of the new order. They have seen this revolution on the march. A year ago I was invited by the German Chancellor, Dr Konrad Adenauer, to lead a meeting in the Ruhr to offset the Berlin Communist demonstration. One of the German newspapers came out next morning with the headline, "Berlin a wash-out. Moral Re-Armament the basic answer."

Robert Schuman acknowledges this force in Franco-German relations. The Socialist, for six years Mayor of Milan, says, "Moral Re-Armament is the only arm by which no one is conquered and all are conquerors."

General Ho Ying-chin, who was Commander-in-Chief of the Chinese Armies, spoke recently in the Upper House of the

Japanese Parliament He said, "Moral Re-Armament is the only basis for lasting peace for China and Japan It is priority "

This world-wide advance is in process of mighty development A book, *The World Rebuilt*,<sup>1</sup> which appears in twenty countries and ten languages, is eagerly read by all and is understandable by all

Only last January I said in my statement to the press, "The airlines will lead the way " The fact that five delegations from the airlines with special planes are attending this Assembly shows how wonderfully this guidance is being fulfilled A few days ago Captain Eddie Rickenbacker, speaking to 2,500 of his employees in Eastern Airlines, said, "Unless we grow morally, mental and financial growth won't last If you and I can take the one fundamental principle of Moral Re-Armament, honesty, and live up to that, the other three will follow Our ambition is to build leadership of the quality Moral Re-Armament is teaching If every one of us could overnight put this spirit into action it would guarantee America would be sure to survive " These were Captain Rickenbacker's words

My deep personal wish is to have every American free under the direction of God to fight for America, so to fight that America really be free, free from the tyranny of sin under God's direction, the unseen but ever-present Power I wish this no less deeply for everyone in every nation I don't want our sons especially our fighting sons to go about without an answer It simply enslaves them It is not good enough It will drive them to the same philosophy that rules our opponents We shall never create an inspired democracy that way Men

<sup>1</sup> *The World Rebuilt* by Peter Howard, published by Blandford Press London 1951 and Duell Sloan & Pearce New York 1951

must learn to have a faith that will create the right revolution. If we can spread this revolution fast enough we can save America and the world. Unless we have this revolution there will be a revolution of chaos.

It needs this stronger dose. Sin leaves us with such a dull heaviness. The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. That is the discovery everyone is looking for. That is the answer.

Then you will have a wonderful example that the whole world will want to follow. You will have an America to which the wise and honest can repair. And that is what the world expects today of America. You will have a battle-cry of freedom and that is what America wants. You will have a democracy that is really inspired.

Then our young men and our old men will fight as Lincoln fought of old. Our young men will know what to fight for and our wars will be won. And we shall be at peace with all men and the whole world.

*Note* This assembly was attended by 1 683 delegates from thirty-two countries including sixty-four from seven Far Eastern nations and 359 representatives from the leading airlines of the United States.

Dr Adenauer the German Federal Chancellor in a message conveyed by his personal representative said Nations cannot enjoy stable relationships until they have been inwardly prepared for them. In this Moral Re-Armament has rendered great and lasting services. In recent months we have seen the conclusion of important international agreements. Moral Re-Armament has played an unseen but effective part in bridging differences of opinion between the negotiating parties and has kept before them the aim of peaceful agreement in the search for the common good.

# WHAT WE NEED IS SOMETHING ELECTRIC

*Dr Buchman opened a World Assembly at Mackinac Island in June, 1952. The invitation was issued by the Chairman and members of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and of the House Foreign Affairs Committee<sup>1</sup>. At a reception in the United States Senate for the overseas delegates to the Assembly, 12 June 1952, Mr Richard Nixon of California said "There is no question that in the final analysis the great struggle in which we are engaged in the world between the forces of freedom on the one side and Communism, dictatorship and totalitarianism on the other side will be decided in the minds and hearts and souls of men. The Moral Re-Armament movement is one of the greatest factors which is winning that struggle."*

WHAT WE NEED is something electric—a shock that brings men and nations to their senses before it is too late. Something powerful enough to weld unity out of the hardest elements.

I remember the first electric light. It revolutionised our living. It altered men's thinking about the future. Is there to-day a discovery that can go into every home in every nation and unexpectedly bring an answer to our darkest problems?

Our job may be to cure the maelstrom of disorder and have

<sup>1</sup> In their invitation they said: "We need such a demonstration of united strength in the field of inspired moral leadership without which our common military, political and economic efforts to save the free world will certainly be less effective. We are impressed with the practical evidence of what such active moral leadership has accomplished to establish democracy as a working force."

the answer to a panic throughout the lands Is that your conception of your part in world statesmanship? That is the purpose of Moral Re-Armament Here is the answer that enables all of us to work together for something really big

A man from Washington came to see us At the end of the evening he said, "I and my experts discuss everything except the point Moral Re-Armament deals with the point " Next morning he got up early and telephoned to his superior in Washington He apologised to him for a resentment against him which he described as the deepest resentment of his life He said on the telephone, "What is the use of us talking to the world about unity when we have division right here in our own offices in Washington? I was resentful because I was self-righteous I have not been fully honest with you I am sorry "

A European who heard this said, "Here is American statesmanship that will win everybody It's the secret we are looking for "

Everyone everywhere can make contact with the source of power and illumination that changed the thinking of the man from Washington and told him what to do

The short-circuit is human selfishness It breaks contact It is the source of darkness and loss of direction When selfishness is crossed out, every home and every Cabinet can be power stations radiating an answer that works

in danger areas that affect the future of your country and ours We recognise the opportunity this Assembly offers to proclaim to the world an inspired experience of democracy based on moral standards and the guidance of God which is the greatest bulwark of freedom

Senator Alexander Smith of New Jersey (*Congressional Record* 12 June 1952) introduced on the floor of the Senate the Members of Parliament attending the Assembly The Vice President who recalled his earlier visit to Caux welcomed the guests on behalf of the Senate

We need to bring the reality of this answer quickly to the eyes and ears of the world.

We have just seen a film—made in Finland—forged from the experience of men eight hundred yards from the Iron Curtain. Its effect is electric. It is called *The Answer*. It is industry's answer. It is democracy giving a sure answer with a united voice. An American, whose business it is to show films, said, "This is the finest film I have ever seen."

Is that what we need? Something in our movie theatres which gives the answer to a steel strike? This film does. It shows the answer to the self-will in management and labour who are both so right, and so wrong.

The play which inspired this film has been seen by over a million people in sixteen countries around the world. In recent weeks it has been showing in the industrial North of Italy and drawing thousands. In real life one of the two men who played the part of management and labour is the personnel head of 55,000 workers. The other is one of his workers and a former Communist. The change in these two men has electrified Milan. The nation began to realise that when management is ready to change and make sacrifices for an idea that can unite the world, labour responds.

It works in America too. The Personnel Superintendent of one of the great airlines states that three years ago there were four hundred and ninety-one grievances outstanding between labour and management in his company. Then Moral Re-Armament went to work. Men changed. Men got honest. Last year there were only seventeen grievances in that company. So far this year there have been three.

As the head of the Textile Workers of France, a former Communist who was electrified into a positive force by Moral



Re-Armament, said, "Honesty in the factory and the government equals prosperity in the nation."

Take one city. It has a stormy industrial record. Subversive elements have skilfully worked for division and control. Men from the airlines who apply Moral Re-Armament were invited to bring their evidence. The next day the labour leader in the dispute said, "What has happened to management, they are different? We can negotiate with men like that." Management said, "We hardly recognised the labour leader today. He is different. He is a pleasure to do business with. We are ready to agree with him on what's right in this issue." Two days later a leading financial paper carried the headline, "Strike Threat Resolved after Visit of MRA Employer-Labour Team."

We need something electric. Something that sparks men's hearts and minds to a new way of doing business. A positive force which can magnetise a whole community. When that happens it makes news for the millions.

I have in my hand an article by Rear-Admiral Richard E. Byrd. It arrived yesterday. It is on the news stands today. It will be read in millions of homes across America and Canada. Its title is "Preview of a New World," the story of Moral Re-Armament. Say the editors of the journal which publishes the article, "It's a great piece of writing. It's authoritative. It reads like the wind."

Admiral Byrd says, "MRA is above party, class or point of view. It is not an organisation you join, but an ideology you live. Not a new religion, but a new dynamic force. It starts when you start with yourself to live out the four absolute moral standards of honesty, purity, unselfishness and love."

Another Admiral was invited by the Governor of an island

to dine at Government House and afterwards to give news of MRA at a public meeting. Introducing him to the audience, which included government officials, mayors, newspaper editors and trade unionists, the leading figures of the island, the Governor said, "I have been a scoffer, but I went to an MRA assembly and I have changed my mind. MRA is something of tremendous importance for us all. It is a terrific power for good throughout the world."

It is amazing how speedily even scoffers get the point. It is split second transmission. It leaps from man to man. It brings unity to classes, races, nations.

Take South Africa. At a pan-African assembly for Moral Re-Armament, all the different communities and races were represented. A member of one of the oldest Boer families in South Africa stood up and said, "As I grew up I accepted superiority to the African as my right. When I met MRA I knew it was the answer for me and for South Africa. I saw where I needed to change. I lost my superiority and I want to apologise to the African people for my previous attitude." A young African barrister said in reply, "It is not easy for a South African or an Englishman to say 'sorry' to us. But we Africans have to say 'sorry' too. We are prepared to work with anyone who accepts this spirit."

African leaders summed up the assembly in these words: "We have seen history being made here as Africans, Asians and Europeans find the secret of unity through change, absolute moral standards and the guidance of God. We believe this to be the only true road for the new Africa, and we pledge ourselves to fight along with you to bring Moral Re-Armament to the whole continent and the world."

As I speak to you I have beside me representatives from the

Far East The Prime Minister of Siam says MRA is the best thing for Siam Siam must give its best for MRA There has just arrived at our world headquarters in Switzerland five tons of the best Siamese rice The shipping lines and railways delivered it free to the door It is a gift from the Prime Minister He knows the work of Moral Re-Armament in the East He has read full page articles of its world effect in his leading newspaper He knows what the Burmese and Japanese are doing They and members of the Cabinets of India Pakistan and Ceylon have invited Moral Re-Armament to bring this answer to their countries That news is electric An answer that unites East and West

A delegation of leading citizens from Siam is with us here in Mackinac to equip themselves to take MRA to their nation

And men with this answer are answering the needs of the nations Think of the struggle for South America Recently forty six trades union men from Brazil went for three months training to Moscow That is the problem What is the answer?

A French Count who served in his country's resistance force during the war the son of a French Marxist seaman whose mother was Secretary General of three million Socialist women a former football star from America and a young Swiss born in Egypt have been working together with tremendous effect in Brazil These four men were responsible for a mass meeting of Santos dockers There were twenty speakers The president of the dockers was in the chair Among the speakers were top management and former Communists who in the force of MRA had found a revolutionary philosophy a new passion and plan which is the answer to the bitterness of the Left and the hardness of the Right Men of

all classes are here *from Brazil to learn together* how to give this force to all of South America.

We are in the midst of the breakdown of our civilisation—war in the home, war in industry, war between the nations. What is the future? Further disintegration, chaos, anarchy and dictatorship? Or the birth of a new society brought about by a revolutionary change in human nature? The Holy Spirit is the most powerful Force in the world today. Man can split the atom. The Holy Spirit is uniting humanity through men who listen to Him and obey. It needs to be a daily experience. It is practical. It works.

The basic struggle is for the wills of men. That is the ideological struggle. It goes on in your heart and mine every day. Armies and pacts and economic assistance are necessary. But the deciding factor is whether as men and nations we are guided by the voice of materialism or the Voice of God.

# V

## AN IDEA TO WIN THE WORLD

Hearts and minds of Asians and Africans have been gripped by Moral Re-Armament. This is the one ideology in which Eastern and Western countries can unite. MRA challenged me to apply to my own life the standards which my grandfather applied to his. I have decided to give all I have with this force which is turning the tide of history.

RAJMOHAN GANDHI

*Grandson of the Mahatma,  
June 1957*

## BREAD, PEACE, HOPE

*In October, 1952, Dr Buchman left for Asia with a task force of 200, invited by the Prime Ministers and other leaders of a number of Asian countries (see page 309) Dr Buchman has known the peoples of Asia and their leaders since 1915, when he was welcomed to India by Mahatma Gandhi. The MRA force arrived in India in November, 1952, after a visit to Ceylon which, in the words of the Prime Minister, "left an abiding impression in the hearts of the people." In New Delhi Dr Buchman was invited to address both Houses of the Indian Parliament. An All-Asian Assembly opened in New Delhi in January, 1953. Dr Buchman's New Year message to the people of India follows*

**MEN ARE HUNGRY** for bread, for peace, and for the hope of a new world order

Before a God-led unity every last problem will be solved. Hands will be filled with work, stomachs with food, and empty hearts with an ideology that really satisfies. That is what Moral Re-Armament is out for. It gives faith to the faithless, but also helps men of faith to live so compellingly that cities and nations change.

A nation where everyone cares enough and everyone shares enough, so that everyone has enough, will pattern a new social and economic order for this and all future generations.

A nation at peace within itself will bring peace to the world.

A nation which makes *What is Right* regnant in personal, industrial, political and national life will pioneer the next historic step of progress and destiny for all mankind.

# THE NEW STATESMANSHIP TO END CONFUSION

*After his visits to Ceylon and India, Dr Buchman visited Kashmir, Pakistan, Iran, as the guest of His Imperial Majesty the Shah, and Turkey. On returning to London, he gave the following address on his seventy-fifth birthday, 4 June, 1953.<sup>1</sup>*

PEOPLE DON'T SEEM to see eye to eye. It is so difficult for them to have a common mind. They have their own ideas and are prone to push them on others. And to begin to think of a new statesmanship that will end confusion will demand a history-making decision.

We lack a mighty positive programme which can win all men and all nations. We produce a myriad conferences and schemes that add nothing to the solution of our problems. Leaders are prone to do it in their own selfish way. They say it is for the good of the country, but it is mostly for the good of themselves, and that is the reason they miss the bus.

But there is a new statesmanship abroad in the world. Conferences which give this great positive have the cure.

Last month an inter-racial Assembly for Moral Re-Arma-

<sup>1</sup> Senator Wilev, Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee of the US Senate, said in a message to Dr Buchman, "On your historic mission with your great task force through Egypt, Ceylon, India, Pakistan, Iran and Turkey, you have been not only an ambassador of goodwill, but you have been the light of Asia, an ambassador of the highest order. We have followed with keen interest the great response of the people of Asia to the message of Moral Re-Armament. I am grateful for the untold work of you and your task force."

ment took place in the heart of strife torn Africa Sir Gilbert Rennie, Governor of Northern Rhodesia in his opening address said 'The aim of this Assembly is to find a common goal towards which all can work together without suspicion without fear and without bitterness Moral Re-Armament is based on change Change in ourselves is the first step towards better relations I hope and pray this Assembly will help us to achieve that change'

A South African a member of one of the oldest pioneering families responded to the Governor I wish every statesman in every land might have heard your words, for you represent a new kind of statesmanship

The Assistant Secretary for Native Affairs evaluated the results He said I came sceptical I go away convinced We know these Africans well and they are obviously changed They must be asking now 'Show us changed Europeans'

In January a similar Assembly attended by thirty four nations was held in the capital city of India An Indian Cabinet Minister summed up the results It has opened a new chapter in the long history of Delhi

Last October in Colombo an experienced United Nations diplomat attended a Moral Re Armament Assembly of Asian and Pacific nations He said I have seen more true unity and peace produced here in two weeks than in all my years at Lake Success

What if this were the spirit of the next Three-Power or Four Power conference?

I am just back from seven months in the East A force of 200 from twenty-five countries travelled with me We took this message to Ceylon India Kashmir and Pakistan We were honoured guests in Egypt Iran and Turkey One thing



is certain. These countries are united in their response to Moral Re-Armament. As one of their statesmen put it, "Moral Re-Armament is the great future. It is destined to save the human race."

It was Jinnah, the founder of Pakistan, who invited me to his country. On the one free night he had in London, he went to see our play *The Forgotten Factor*. He came tired and worn after a busy day, feeling he had not reached his objectives. He sat in silence until a line in the play described the hard-headed industrialist who would not change his mind, in these words, "Will not budge." Jinnah laughed, and from then on he was living in a new climate. He came to my home afterwards for dinner and said, "I want you in Pakistan. You have the answer to the hates of the world. Honest apology—that is the golden key." Those were Mr Jinnah's words.

But who will put that key into the lock of history and open the gates of the future for all men everywhere to enjoy peace on this earth?

*Kashmir, land of charm and beauty, knows those ancient truths of simple honesty, and if she applies them nationally she will give the answer to the world.* Sheikh Abdullah, the Prime Minister, said to me, "It will take patience, but you have the answer to India and Pakistan."

Throughout these countries the press has indeed been the herald of a new world order. *Dawn*, the newspaper founded by Mr Jinnah, gave the headline, "A New Basis for Co-operation—MRA the answer to world problems." It reported the new unity that Pakistanis and Indians are finding through Moral Re-Armament.

One of the largest newspaper chains in India, *The Express*, along with *The Hindustan Times*, edited by Mahatma Gandhi's

son, Devadas Gandhi, carried this message of mine to the nation: "Men are hungry for bread, for peace, and for the hope of a new world order. Before a God-led unity every last problem will be solved. Hands will be filled with work, stomachs with food, and empty hearts with an ideology that really satisfies. That is what Moral Re-Armament is out for."

The editor of the great Indian newspaper *The Hindu* was so impressed by the evidence that he issued a ten-page supplement on Moral Re-Armament and distributed it to the nation. In America Admiral Byrd and a national committee including the Speaker of the House, the Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, the Chairman of the Senate Labour Committee, the Vice-President of the Hearst Newspapers and the Executive Vice-President of the CIO, sent it out to the 3,000 editors and publishers of America.

This Executive Vice-President of the CIO, who represents five and a half million men, is giving this new statesmanship to American labour. He says, "I have taken my decision to live by the four absolute moral standards of absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness and absolute love, and under God's guidance for the rest of my life." He found unity in his home. He now negotiates on the basis of *what* is right, not *who* is right. Here is his new thinking for American labour: "1 To set the pace for unity in the nation by achieving unity within its own house. 2 To create with industry a pattern of teamwork that will sell democracy to the millions. 3 With the united strength of labour and industry, to back the government in a foreign policy that will win all nations."

What do the nations need? My mind goes to Japan. They say, "We have a new constitution. It is like an empty basket. What will we put in it? We need an ideology that will

make democracy work." Three hundred leaders of the new Japan have come to Moral Re-Armament for training in this ideology. They have begun to set it to work nationally.

In my lifetime I have seen two history-making discoveries. The discovery of the *atom* as a source of untold energy and its mobilisation. That has given us the atomic age. The other discovery is of *man* as the source of untold energy and his mobilisation. That has given us the ideological age. It is the key to events around us.

While statesmen plan for armies and conferences and alliances, the disruptive forces win a dock worker, a civil servant, a scientist, a soldier, a schoolteacher. They mobilise the grievances, the bitterness, the righteous longings for a better world in the hearts of these men. They set them on the march with a total commitment to capture the world with their idea. So while Cabinets call for more production, there are "slow-downs" in industry. While statesmen call for another conference, vital secrets are betrayed. While everyone calls for unity between nations, disunity grows within nations.

What is the answer? The statesmanship which can set the ordinary man on the march with a vision, comradeship and plan to remake the world.

In 1938 there came to me while walking in the woods in Freudenstadt the simple thought, 'There will be a mighty movement of God's Living Spirit throughout the world. It will be known as Moral and Spiritual Re-Armament.' That seed thought has taken root among the leadership of the world.

Sometimes we are tempted to wonder if there is another way. Everyone in every nation seems to have his own solution based on personal and national advantage. But the secret is, 'Nor my way, but God's way. Not my will, but God's will.'

This is the cure for confusion—making God the decisive authority—not saying “Yes” with our lips only, but also with the discipline of our lives. It makes you natural, it makes you real. You need never try to appear wiser or better than you really are. This is the sort of person people will flock to and follow.

Confusion comes from compromise. Clarity comes from change. The moral change that illumines the darkest motives and mobilises the latent powers. If only we could see our nations as others see us, then we would want to change.

Absolute moral standards are the well-spring of inspired statesmanship. We talk of peace and unity, but forget that no man who harbours ill-will can solve the hates of nations. We criticise stubbornness in others, but ignore the selfwill which our children are so familiar with in ourselves. We talk of divine guidance, but forget that it is the pure in heart who see God. It is not those who talk, but those who listen who receive guidance. The key to new statesmanship is new statesmen.

This is my seventy-fifth birthday. I have long experience in many lands. It all comes back to basic moral truth, to absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness and absolute love, to the guidance of God and the total commitment to His Will. Without that experience we have nothing. With it, we have everything. A new world spelt out in new men. That is our only hope. The evidence is conclusive.

‘MRA is the ABC of the answer.’ Yes, the African chief was right when he said, MRA is the ABC of the answer.”

## FOR ALL MEN EVERYWHERE

*In December, 1953, a task force, sixty strong from fifteen countries, left for Africa on the invitation of leaders of South Africa, the Rhodesias, Nigeria and East Africa. In nine months they travelled 20,000 miles through Central, South and West Africa. An Inter-racial Assembly in Johannesburg, was attended by 563 people of all races and all parts of Africa. Leaders of the African countries now advancing to independence welcomed MRA as the basis for their national life and the unity of the continent.*

*Dr Buchman's personal links with Africa go back over fifty years. In 1929 he led a task force to South Africa. In 1941 the Deputy Premier, the Hon J. H. Hofmeyr, stated that this visit "was of national significance and started a major and continuous influence for racial reconciliation throughout the whole country."*

THIS BROADCAST was written in Morocco,<sup>1</sup> a land of warriors through the ages, a land which, like all the African continent today, faces the problems of a new age and poses statesmanship with its greatest test. Is there an answer to division?

Six months ago a special plane took a force of sixty from Europe to Central Africa. Among them a British Admiral, a former Governor of Khartoum, a Colonel of the Black Watch, a former Communist from Germany, a Scottish Marquis and a

<sup>1</sup> Two years later, in June 1956 His Majesty the King of Morocco said in a message to Dr Buchman: "I thank you for all that you have done for Morocco the Moroccans and myself in the course of these testing years. My desire is that your message of Moral Re-Armament founded upon the essential moral values and the Will of God, reaches the masses of this country. We have complete confidence in the work you are doing."

French Marxist united in this answering force of Moral Re-Armament They join with people from many parts of Africa to carry this programme to a whole continent They move with a passion and a plan through the country

A historic event takes place in Capetown This is how the *Cape Times* arrestingly headlined it, "White, Black on MRA Platform " The newspaper describes an Assembly where more than 2,000 people pressed into the City Hall and crowded the doorways and aisles It says

"Dr William Nkomo, founder and first president of the African National Congress Youth League, said he formerly 'believed that the hope for the African lay only in a blood revolution ' He then described his visit to an MRA conference in Lusaka last year at which, he said, 'I saw white men and black men change, and I myself changed ' His words drew the biggest ovation of the evening ' *Die Burger* the Government newspaper, headlined it "Moral Re-Armament freed him from hatred of Afrikaner "

George Daneel former Springbok rugby football player, speaking after him in Afrikaans said "It is impossible not to feel anxious about the way that the differences between the races are being exploited by certain negative forces out to undermine the civilisation of Africa That is why my wife and I have decided to fight together with this force to find God's plan for this land and for all races "

These two men created a sensation They pledged themselves to fight for the remaking of South Africa on a new dimension under the direction of God

The Mayor of Capetown said ' You are taking the city by storm " A Cable and Wireless operator said he was glad he wasn't on duty after the meeting that night ' Two clerks had

to work overtime," he said, "and it seemed as if every newspaper man in town was filing a story "

Natal experienced the same impact Two thousand thronged the City Hall with all races unsegregated for the first time The theme was, "Durban the beacon light for the unity of Africa " Here Dr Nkomo said, "I saw something greater than nationalism at work I saw an ideology which is superior because it is an ideology for everyone, everywhere I believe this is the one road which will be the best road for my people and for South Africa "

John Ngcobo, Zulu baritone on the BBC, just back from England, sang The vast crowd insisted on an encore The next day two of the MRA force visited his mother sixty miles away in the hut where she lives

The large Indian community of Durban invited this force to the Community Centre at Phoenix founded by Mahatma Gandhi, and to the Gandhi Memorial Hall Among them was Lady Hardinge of Penshurst The Secretary of the Indian cultural society, in an official vote of thanks, said, "We have merely attached the name of Mahatma Gandhi to our hall But you have inscribed his ideals in your hearts and lives "

All parts of Africa respond to this message Nigeria, fitting itself for the task of self-government, turns to Moral Re-Armament An invitation signed by three central and five regional Cabinet Ministers and other Nigerian leaders says "We are doing this with the realisation that a self-governing Nigeria must be built on a *firm moral foundation*, and with the conviction that MRA by its performances in Europe, Asia and other continents can give to our people and country the moral revolution which is the only basis of survival in a world of conflict and chaos "

"Nigeria needs nothing but the best," the invitation continues, "and that is why we believe in a world-wide force such as MRA which is above party, class, race, creed or colour and has its roots in the guidance of God and the love of our fellow men "

Africa, too, has its share in the Moslem world which stretches from Morocco to Indonesia. The Rector of El Azhar University in Cairo says, "MRA is working to spread the principles of peace, love and sound morals without individual and national differences. We ourselves will co-operate to establish this sound, God-inspired ideology "

Bangkok was the scene of a New Year's Assembly for Moral Re-Armament which drew delegates from all parts of South-East Asia, Australia and Japan. The Speaker of the Malayan Legislative Council said, "This ideology with its unifying influence will be needed to help bring about the birth of a united Malayan nation and a God-inspired democracy. Our delegation to Bangkok," he said, "is a multi-racial one—Malay, Chinese, Indian and Briton. Personally I have made up my mind to bring this superior ideology of MRA into the Government councils of my country." Those were the words of the Speaker of the Malayan parliament.

Here is something for all men everywhere, but most of all for the men in government and industry who need to make it the policy of their nation.

The head of an Asian trade union asked a prominent American labour leader about Moral Re-Armament. He replied, "The question is not how MRA fits into the labour movement. MRA fits you for the labour movement, and MRA's four absolute moral standards are labour's true basis. MRA fits you as a labour leader to do your job." The Asian leader



replied, "Can you not come on the next delegation to our country? This is what our labour movement needs."

The Regional Secretary of the Tea Plantation Workers of South India, who was trained in Caux and who has applied MRA with considerable success to the tea industry, says, "MRA is a constructive force, whose influence benefits the workers and industrialists. It changes people as well as the social system. This idea transcends geographical divisions, racial distinctions, party differences and class conflict."

Continents are linked by this answer. For the opening performance in Rhodesia of Peter Howard's ideological play, *The Boss*, came a cable to Sir Godfrey Huggins, Prime Minister of the Central African Federation. It was sent by the Mayor of the steel town of Firminy in France who had been for four years his nation's Minister of Reconstruction. The cable read, "Great success of *The Boss* in Firminy. Shakes workers and industrialists and makes them think. Opens the eyes of the blind and the hearts of the sceptical. Moral Re-Armament gives to all men the means of uniting and rebuilding the world in peace." The leaders in Firminy speak with conviction because faced with unemployment and some of the worst housing conditions in France, the latest word from the Managing Director of the steelworks is that there will be no unemployment, and the Mayor says that the spirit created by the play has immeasurably helped in his fight for better housing conditions for the city.

The French Socialist paper, *La Tribune de Saint-Etienne*, commenting on the play writes, "To pose the immense problem of the happiness of man, and then to answer it in an indisputable fashion in barely over an hour, is something to which the completely convinced spectators will be able to

testify and which they will never be able to get out of their minds

Small wonder that these French employers and labour leaders are together carrying this message to other countries—to Germany Holland Italy and North Africa Among them is the Secretary-General of the French Textile Workers (*Force Ouvriere*) He is one of those responsible for the new agreement in his industry which former Prime Minister Antoine Pinay in a series of articles on France's problems in *Figaro* described as one of the first solid achievements in the change of attitude which he feels essential to the economic survival of his country

What is the secret of uniting men? The Vice-President of a national labour organisation of five million members in America was called in to settle the problems of a union that was divided by political and personal ambitions He told the workers that the only way to unite the world is by change—personal social national and supernational Afterwards an international official of the union said to him John can I drive you the 450 miles to the airport? I want to talk I was shaken by what you said I would like to know what the answer is How can I unite my home? How do I get the answer to drink? How can I unite the union? John told him about his own change and how he had started and how to find the guidance of God His decision was to go back to put things right with his local union leaders to be honest about his underground political activities and to put things right with his wife and family That man is now a force for unity

Asked how he found the power to unite men and meet their needs John will reply I always wanted my wife Rose to change and to be a perfect wife to be where I wanted her

to be and do what I wanted her to do, always. I never thought I should change a little too. That did not occur to me, but when I took a good look at myself in the mirror I found out where the nation's sins were. You start with yourself, John. The kind of teamwork you create with Rose and the children from the quiet time in the home in the morning and reading the Bible, is the kind of teamwork you can create with management and labour and take into your office, conference rooms and negotiating tables."

His wife Rose says, "When I met Moral Re-Armament I saw I was responsible for the failure of our marriage. I had been a fashion model who took an hour to make up my face. I had spent my evenings at drinking parties. I felt I had hindered the settling of a national strike because I had given my husband nothing but censure and blame. I learned the secret of listening to God for His guidance. The first thought that came was to apologise to my husband for the failure of our marriage. The divorce was called off. Now, together, we are out to pioneer the idea of selfless living and giving."

What is the answer for a divided world in which men have developed points of view they cannot overcome and forces of destruction they cannot control? The answer lies in labour leaders, industrial leaders, the ordinary man and the statesman finding John's experience. Such men bring confidence to the conference table. Conferences on the current pattern will never solve the problems and needs of people and nations. That can only come from heart speaking to heart. That ends confusion. That brings the cure. The fate of our nations depends on how speedily we seize this answer and apply it.

## THE ELECTRONICS OF THE SPIRIT

*In June 1955 the Moral Re-Armament World Mission of 250 from twenty-eight countries travelled across Asia the Middle East and Africa. In the course of their 35 000-mile journey they were the guests of the governments of eleven countries. They took with them the musical play The Vanishing Island. The final preparations were made at the Mackinac Assembly where Dr Buchanan gave the following world broadcast May 1955*

I FOUND something new in Los Angeles

I found it at a dinner

And I found it in a man. His name is Lee de Forrest. He is a pioneer of the new science of electronics which is leading us into an age beyond the atom age. He says the time will soon come when the world will work a four-day week and a six-hour day.

My old friend Thomas Edison came to mind as I listened to this pioneer. Edison gave the world illumination electric light. I saw it happen. It opened up something new for the whole world. Mrs Edison also flew out with me to California to fulfil her conviction when she said: Moral Re-Armament like my husband's light must go into every home.

Now electronics is a new science. Spirit has been known for a long time. It's an old science. But linked with electronics it hitches the world to a new dimension of life and thought. Millions can speedily automatically yield to this new practice the Electronics of the Spirit.

We can scarcely grasp what the Electronics of the Spirit means. We just faintly glimpse it. Think of the veritable instantaneous reaction whereby a thought can travel across America in less than one-fiftieth of a second. And now, with electronics, in a flash you not only hear the voice but the time you speak is registered and you get the bill at the end of the month, all without any human aid. No words of mine can explain it.

Then take the Electronics of the Spirit. It works with an Infinite Mind. It circles the globe instantly. It taps resources hitherto unexplored and forces hitherto unknown. Take the whole question of guidance—God's Mind and my mind. The thought that slips in any time, day or night, can be the thought of the Author of mind. We are dealing here with facts that no one can measure.

A thought comes—maybe just an arresting tick. One responds to it. And millions can be the richer if it is effectively carried out. It may apply to someone who crosses our path—some friend, perhaps, who may be the link which can reach cabinets, which can prevent nations from taking the wrong turning.

It was the results of the Electronics of the Spirit to which Congressman Harry Sheppard, dean of the California delegation to the United States Congress, referred when he said a few weeks ago, "What MRA is doing is the pinnacle of human achievement—bringing people together."

Take Nigeria, a nation of thirty-three million people pivotal for the whole of Africa. A full-page article in the Colonial Review of the London Times describes how Dr Azikiwe, Prime Minister of the Eastern Region met Moral Re-Armament in 1949 and decided to apply it to Nigeria.

The Prime Minister and the Leader of the Opposition, who had fought a long libel suit against each other, came together on the opening night of an MRA play in Nigeria. The theatre was crowded. Hundreds had to stand. Dozens more peered in through the windows and listened outside.

The Leader of the Opposition came to the play four times. During the presentation of the Budget, when Parliament and all the galleries were crowded, he crossed the floor of the House to greet the Prime Minister, and paid a generous tribute to him. He said, 'Our greatest problem, greater even than grinding poverty, is spiritual confusion.'

The Prime Minister and Leader of the Opposition together gave a reception for the House of Parliament to meet the whole MRA task force. They sent out an invitation on gold-engraved cards. The two men chaired the reception like old friends. The Prime Minister had all the guests repeat after him the four standards—absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness and absolute love. The issue of unity in Nigeria is crucial because the bitterness is intense. One Member of Parliament made an experiment of the Electronics of the Spirit between God's Mind and his own. He said, 'I have divided the nation and spoken bitterly in public. I must change and work to unite the nation.'

In South Africa too, a force is at work powerful enough to unite even the bitterest enemies. The *Eastern Province Herald* quotes a well known Afrikaner, 'Moral Re-Armament has brought together those who were poles apart in the task of building a new South Africa. It has brought the answer to hatred in the country's heart.'

In India the *Hindustan Standard* in a special ten-page supplement tells how this electronically heart-spanning force spreads

from continent to continent This is the eleventh of the great Indian newspapers which have published special supplements on the work of Moral Re-Armament

Its front-page headline is "Asia and Africa—New Era of Constructive Co-operation " Manilal Gandhi, editor of South Africa's *Indian Opinion* and son of my old friend Mahatma Gandhi, whom I met on my first visit to India in 1915, is one of the contributors to this special supplement

The Speaker of the Indian House of the People, Mr Mavalankar, says, "Moral Re-Armament is the old, ancient way of the East It has given our old philosophy a new orientation and given it wings "

A Leader of the Opposition in the United Provinces Legislature, member of the State Executive of the Praja Socialist Party, says, "I have learned more from MRA in two and a half days than in twenty-five years of political life One day's living of the four standards is worth more than a thousand hours of lectures "

The Electronics of the Spirit certainly saves time—and it comes out with the right answers Some people spend twenty years and more in politics, but still do not seem to have all the answers fully right

For twenty years of politics does not always produce a new type of man But the Electronics of the Spirit produces new men who are effective at the heart of nations

Two Australians, who had spent a lifetime in political opposition, and who had greatly suffered when their country was at war with Japan, went together to Tokyo They brought an electronic answer which had freed them from bitterness and hate One of them told the Japanese Prime Minister, "We came here to work with you to make Dr Buchman's vision

'Japan the lighthouse of Asia' a reality " They were received by the Japanese Cabinet Ministers They were welcomed at a reception in the Diet They spoke to the Left and Right Wings of the Socialist Party Within recent days the Prime Minister had a special showing of one of the Moral Re-Armament plays in his official residence for Cabinet and Government leaders which press, radio and television covered nationally

And Dr Ichimada, the Japanese Finance Minister, said, "The spirit of MRA is permeating the life of our country We pledge ourselves to fight that a fresh illumination shall come to Japanese political life, by making MRA the basis of our policy." This represents the fulfilment of the vision I had when I made the first of many unforgettable visits to Japan forty years ago

The Electronics of the Spirit is available for everyone It is not only necessary but normal for all men everywhere The *Afro-American*, most respected national Negro newspaper in America, caught the joy of this basic answer given at the Afro-Asian Conference with its bold headline, "Moral Re-Armament urged in Bandung " The story reads, "Dr Jamal, chairman of the Iraq delegation, speaking at the opening of the conference called for 'moral re-armament as the need of the world today' He received a vigorous, sustained ovation " The speech concluded, "We must work on the basis of moral re-armament The world would then turn into one integral camp with no Eastern or Western camps "

These truths are readily perceived and speedily acceptable to the far-flung Moslem world which can be a girder of unity for all civilisation My ancestor, the scholar Bibliander, was the first man to make the riches of the Koran available for



Europe when he translated it into German 413 years ago. Today the Secretary-General of the Arab League says, "The Arab world hails the advent of Moral Re-Armament as one of the most significant factors on the world scene."

The Prime Minister of Egypt, in a message to the Washington Assembly for Moral Re-Armament early this year, said, "The problems of government which confront the statesmen will not be solved without this secret of a change of heart which you are giving back to the world. It will lift men everywhere above the hates and jealousies fostered by selfish interests and recall them to the creative inspiration which comes from obedience to the Will of God."

A book called *Where Do We Go From Here?* which with pictures and colourful phrases that all can understand gives the secret of the change of heart of which the Prime Minister speaks, was translated into Arabic by the Director of Information in the Egyptian Ministry of National Guidance.

Plays as well as books can bring this electronic answer to millions. Twenty-seven casts are giving the Moral Re-Armament plays in eight languages on every continent. In Hollywood leading directors of screen and music, as well as actors, technicians and designers, have given of their genius to help create a new musical, *The Vanishing Island*, which has a captivating answer that reaches the heart of every man.

Ole Olsen of Olsen and Johnson says of this musical, "This has something a man can understand and live. The music of this show is terrific. It is an ideological atom bomb that will have repercussions around the world."

We have reached a point where man must either solve his problems or be destroyed by them. Politicians in every country are beginning to discover that the human mind, however able

and sincere, cannot solve the problems created by the human passions of hate and greed and fear. It needs an electronic intervention, an experience of the Spirit. It needs the new dimension that can usher in a new age. This experience must go into every department of life in every land.

How to catch this new dimension? St Francis of Sales says the secret is to listen to the inner voice. He says that half-an-hour a day is a basic minimum, except when you are exceptionally busy. Then a full hour is necessary.

An Italian priest declares that writing down the thoughts which come from the Mind of God to the mind of man is advisable. He says, "What you do not write down you will forget. So you might as well never have thought it." He adds that we reach the Presence of God when and only when our wills are touched and crossed.

The Electronics of the Spirit, so simple, so natural, and so fundamental. Herein lies the key to a new age.

Statesmanship without the Electronics of the Spirit, without guidance and without change, is like flying an aircraft in stormy weather over uncharted territory without choosing to use radio, maps or compass. It is both unnecessary and criminal. It is recklessly selfish. It leads inevitably to disaster.

With the Electronics of the Spirit, renaissance becomes inevitable—and it can happen fast. The statesman, the business man, the labour leader, the workers, the housewife, the family—all have their part to play. Guided by God, all can build unity and answer the frustrations and divisions of our times. The Electronics of the Spirit holds the answer to the second half of the twentieth century.

It is an answer that works.

## NATIONS THAT WILL NOT THINK

*In 1956 Dr Buchman visited Australia on the invitation of the Chairman of the Olympic Games Committee and other Australian leaders. He subsequently visited the Philippines, Japan, Taiwan, Viet-Nam, Thailand and Burma as the guest of the heads of government of those countries. In Japan he was decorated with the Order of the Rising Sun, in Taiwan with the Grand Cordon of the Brilliant Star of the Republic of China, and in Bangkok with the order of Knight Grand Cross of the Crown of Thailand. In June, Senator Lum on behalf of President Mag-saysay invested Dr Buchman with the Legion of Honour with Gold Medal of the Philippines. The following world broadcast was made from London 4 June 1956*

STRANGE THINGS are happening in the land. A new perspective is being revealed. Old concepts are breaking down. Democracy is on the defensive. Armaments no longer guarantee security. Pacts lose their purpose as new forces arise. Old loyalties break down in the face of new emergencies. The new alignment in the world is between the nations who think and the nations that will not think.

The united thought of a nation with a purpose is the greatest force in history. An idea invades without the formality of declaring war. It makes men prisoner without firing a shot and captures countries while parliaments are still debating. It cannot be stopped by weapons alone. It cannot be deflected merely by economic aid. It can be redirected only by a better

idea, a stronger purpose and more dedicated living by leaders and by led

Plans alone are not enough. The trouble with many of the planners is they do not think adequately. They think of plans but not of what is essential if a bond is to be built between East and West, between black and white, between rich nations and poor. They do not think of changing the motives of men, or changing the purposes for which men and nations live. It takes an ideology to do that.

A Norwegian Trade Union leader told political and industrial leaders of his nation recently, "Moral Re-Armament's job is to arm statesmen and peoples with an ideology that makes it possible for them to see what is happening in the world. Democracies are faltering because they do not have the ideological fuel they need. Many of our statesmen are suffering from a very advanced stage of ideological undernourishment."

That is why nations without an ideology are being out-thought by those with one, and why men who have a superior ideology are succeeding where both Communism and non-Communism fail. The superior ideology is multiplying a new type of man with new motives—men who are solving the difficulties.

One of the largest newspapers in Japan wrote of my recent visit that I had arrived in Tokyo at a critical time. The Diet was in a turmoil of deadlock and seemingly irreconcilable division. Each member took endless time to walk up and cast his ballot. They called it the "cow's walk." It frustrated and infuriated. Sleep and tempers were short. A new factor was needed. Leaders of Government and Opposition arranged a lunch in the Diet for me and the friends with me, men and

## NATIONS THAT WILL NOT THINK

*In 1956, Dr Buchanan visited Australia on the invitation of the Chairman of the Olympic Games Committee and other Australian leaders. He subsequently visited the Philippines, Japan, Taiwan, Viet-Nam, Thailand and Burma as the guest of the heads of government of those countries. In Japan he was decorated with the Order of the Rising Sun, in Taiwan with the Grand Cordon of the Brilliant Star of the Republic of China and in Bangkok, with the order of Knight Grand Cross of the Crown of Thailand. In June, Senator Linn on behalf of President Mag-saysay, invested Dr Buchanan with the Legion of Honour, with Gold Medal, of the Philippines. The following world broadcast was made from London 4 June 1956*

STRANGE THINGS are happening in the land. A new perspective is being revealed. Old concepts are breaking down. Democracy is on the defensive. Armaments no longer guarantee security. Pacts lose their purpose as new forces arise. Old loyalties break down in the face of new emergencies. The new alignment in the world is between the nations who think and the nations that will not think.

The united thought of a nation with a purpose is the greatest force in history. An idea invades without the formality of declaring war. It makes men prisoner without firing a shot and captures countries while parliaments are still debating. It cannot be stopped by weapons alone. It cannot be deflected merely by economic aid. It can be redirected only by a better

idea, a stronger purpose and more dedicated living by leaders and by led

Plans alone are not enough. The trouble with many of the planners is they do not think adequately. They think of plans but not of what is essential if a bond is to be built between East and West, between black and white, between rich nations and poor. They do not think of changing the motives of men, or changing the purposes for which men and nations live. It takes an ideology to do that.

A Norwegian Trade Union leader told political and industrial leaders of his nation recently, "Moral Re-Armament's job is to arm statesmen and peoples with an ideology that makes it possible for them to see what is happening in the world. Democracies are faltering because they do not have the ideological fuel they need. Many of our statesmen are suffering from a very advanced stage of ideological undernourishment."

That is why nations without an ideology are being out-thought by those with one and why men who have a superior ideology are succeeding where both Communism and non-Communism fail. The superior ideology is multiplying a new type of man with new motives—men who are solving the difficulties.

One of the largest newspapers in Japan wrote of my recent visit that I had arrived in Tokyo at a critical time. The Diet was in a turmoil of deadlock and seemingly irreconcilable division. Each member took endless time to walk up and cast his ballot. They called it the "cow's walk." It frustrated and infuriated. Sleep and tempers were short. A new factor was needed. Leaders of Government and Opposition arranged a lunch in the Diet for me and the friends with me, men and

women who live an ideology that unites. Said members of Government and Opposition afterwards, "It was a miracle. You brought sanity where there was insanity. A solution was found. There was no riot. We found a way to solve our problem not on the basis of a party's will, but on what was right." Now, it wasn't me. I didn't do it. It was the power of an ideology to change the thinking of men and women of the Diet. At the root of our problems are people. With a superior ideology people can be changed.

Says a leading banker, a recent Japanese Ambassador in Washington, "Moral Re-Armament is the greatest force in the moral and spiritual reconstruction of post-war Japan." And the Prime Minister wrote in the Press, "As I face the scene in the Diet I cannot but long that the spirit of Moral Re-Armament would permeate the lives of every single member of the Diet. When the people of Japan and of the world live the spirit of MRA real peace will come "

When I landed in Manila I was greeted by a large group of *men, workers from the docks, with huge placards, "Welcome Moral Re-Armament. Workers unite the world."* It was an unexpected welcome, but it was the vital voice of those workers who control the life-line of nations from Manila to London, from Hamburg to Sydney, from New York to Yokohama. The next morning one of their leaders breakfasted with us at the President's table. President Magsaysay has the supreme art of knowing men and of keeping the human touch. He said to us, "Most people load me down with problems. You bring answers."

Everywhere Communist and non-Communist, East and West respond to men who have the thinking and living of a *superior ideology*.

A British miner who has worked for thirty years at the coal face, says, "Moral Re-Armament is to the heart of man what coal is to a furnace. It gives it power. If we want more coal we must have more Moral Re-Armament."

On the eve of the Italian elections I passed through Milan. On the station platform to meet me was a cross-section of the nation—industrialists, the manager of a large plant with a member of his works' council, the national secretary of one of the great unions and men and women from 'Little Stalingrad' where Communism holds sway. One of the men, a Communist leader of the 12,000 tramway workers of Milan was there. His sister, a bitter Communist, had changed. She became a new type of revolutionary woman and her brother had been captured by her freedom from bitterness and her power to create unity. He was seriously ill but said he must come to the station to tell me his determination to fight at my side. "I only want to live for my children's future and the new world of Moral Re-Armament," he said.

Also on the platform was the brother of the Communist newspaper editor. The editor like the tramway worker had found this superior ideology. He told the whole city about it in a ten page supplement to his paper. He now carries this answer to the political leaders of Europe. His wife, his brother, his friends and former enemies follow his lead. He faced the years of bitterness against his Church and put it right. He has begun to live a revolutionary faith. He has accepted the discipline of meditation to find the direction of God instead of following the drive of human passions and materialism.

No wonder Gabriel Marcel, the great Catholic philosopher writes in *Figaro* 'Moral Re-Armament is a hope—perhaps even the Hope.'



A European statesman who was Chairman of NATO said, "We will certainly commit a very great error if we think that Communism is the only problem and that the answer is a negative opposition to Communism. A materialistic philosophy is now rooted in democracy. Even if there were no Communism, Moral Re-Armament would still be essential to the future of humanity."

Chancellor Adenauer and members of his Cabinet in their invitation to the Moral Re-Armament World Mission to come to Germany said, "In this time of confusion we need an ideology which can bring clarity and a moral force to shape international relations as well as our own national life."

Western Germany by her energy and genius has recreated the industry of a nation. She has secured prosperity. But her leaders now face the fact that prosperity alone can never cure bitterness, build unity, or create an answer to Communism.

Nations who will not think shed blood and money and breed bitterness and disaster. But men who think have a superior statesmanship. I have just heard from Mohammed Masmoudi, Minister of State in the Tunisian Government. He says, "But for Moral Re-Armament our country would be involved in a war without mercy."

Take Morocco. The unexpected happened. One fiery young leader spoke of his great enemy as the Devil incarnate. A man skilled in meeting the needs of his fellow men talked with this young leader. He decided to listen, not to the voice of hate or of prejudice, but to the still small voice that said, "You are as near to God as you are to the man from whom you feel most divided." He went in trepidation and met the old statesman he called the Devil. He apologised, not for his convictions, but for his hatred. Even right convictions can become a nega-

tive force when they are employed by prejudiced minds or by men or nations who do not think. The old man wrapped him around in his arms in affection and forgiveness, and two days later publicly changed his policy and united the nation on a new course. Today Morocco is independent and finding her direction.

Who are the men in France who will apply this new effective way to Algeria before it is too late?

I was received in Viet-Nam by that man of destiny President Diem. He said, "We welcome Moral Re-Armament. It perfectly responds to the longing in the heart of Asia for a change of heart in the West."

In Thailand Field Marshal Pibulsonggram took the exceptional action of inviting the Buddhist leaders to attend the ideological play *The Vanishing Island*. Their verdict was unanimous. "The ability of Moral Re-Armament to change men is proof that it has the power to unite the world."

In Taiwan I met an old friend, General Ho Ying-chin, who is a close adviser to President Chiang Kai-shek. General Ho said, "If we leaders of China had had the unity of Moral Re-Armament the history of our country would have been different." President Chiang Kai-shek said, "This is the most valuable form of aid we could have been sent."

Premier U Nu of Burma has expressed his gratitude for the new direction given by this ideology to the students of Burma. The Rector of the University said, "Moral Re-Armament is a magic word in Rangoon University." U Nu spoke to me of the universal message that the world needs that can disarm the suspicions of the East and rearm the moral integrity of the West.

The *New Times of Burma* commented "Moral Re-Arma-

ment is, in fact, the only practicable way out of the morass in which man has landed himself."

Men like U Nu and the other Asian statesmen I have conferred with in recent weeks realise more clearly than many Western leaders the need today to give priority to ideology in the affairs of their nations.

Says a distinguished American scientist, "I have seen enough of what we call 'high level staff' in Washington to know that the ideological answer is not going to come from a paper prepared by a planning staff in a government department or any place else. It is not going to come from an executive order. It is going to come from human beings individually, from your heart and mine. The fault is with us, and the answer will not come unless we are different."

Communist and non-Communist have one fundamental weakness in common. They are not creating a new type of man. Consequently both lack the one essential for creating a new world. But there is a superior ideology which is giving men new motives, new character. It works! It is a new thinking forged by living absolute standards, absolute honesty, purity, unselfishness, love. With this ideology nations will begin to think. They will solve all their problems. Families will be united. Youth will find a purpose more dynamic and compelling than lawlessness.

This is the new statesmanship, a life commitment adequate to change the thinking, living and daring of the whole world. For everyone everywhere this is the future. This is normal living.

# THE UNEXPECTED SOURCE

## *A Christmas Message*

E'en the hour that darkest seemeth  
Will His changeless goodness prove

NATIONS that will not think have become nations that walk  
in darkness

To them at Christmas from the unexpected source comes  
the light of an answer

At the first Christmas, wise men came from Arabia and  
Africa to acknowledge the hope of the world

Today Arabia and Africa may be the unexpected source  
that gives the answer to chaos

Africa today has sent its men to the West to show the true  
meaning of freedom for mankind They speak in a play and  
a film called *Freedom* that has been named the boldest and  
most audacious approach to the fundamental problems of  
human relations of our time

It is the moment for a miracle A Moor came to worship  
the Babe, Egypt sheltered the Child Jesus and an African  
carried the Cross to Calvary The voice of this Africa can  
speak to every humble heart everywhere

Where meek souls will receive Him still,  
The dear Christ enters in

## IDEAS ARE GOD'S WEAPONS FOR A NEW WORLD

*In June, 1957, a World Assembly opened at Mackinac Island in the new Assembly buildings, built during the two previous winters. The Assembly was attended by 5,000 people from seventy-six countries, including 100 leaders of the Japanese Youth Organisation, the Semendan, and a delegation of 100 from Taiwan, as well as political and industrial leaders from Asia, Africa, Europe, South America and Australia. The following world radio and television broadcast was given by Dr Buchman on this occasion*

A GLORIOUS ANSWER has come to the years of costly failure in the Pacific

"Pacific Relations" was an idea that caught the imagination of the world, but it was the wrong idea. It brought no peace, nor did it improve relations. Like all false ideas it threw up a mountain of chaotic debris that dammed back unity and freedom for millions. Today that debris is being swept away by the force of a God-given idea.

Magsaysay of the Philippines experienced it. He said to us, "Most people weigh me down with problems. You bring the answers."

General Ho Ying-chin of China defeated the Japanese in battle. The mainland of his nation is enthralled by the wrong idea. He has been a friend of mine for many years. Recently in Magsaysay's country at the Moral Re-Armament Assembly

of Asian Nations, he said, "What we have failed to achieve in ten years of postwar diplomatic effort has been accomplished at this Assembly "

Mr Hoshijima, Supreme Adviser to the Japanese Government, declared at this Assembly, "Here we have been able to find the road to unity between Korea and Japan " He was a signatory of the Japanese Peace Treaty in San Francisco That was the time Robert Schuman said to me after the signing, "You made peace with Japan two years before we statesmen had the courage to sign it "

Korea I have known for many years Take Mrs Park, a former Cabinet Minister, who had been deeply humiliated, and whose husband has been bedridden for more than eighteen years as a result of Japanese imprisonment She said at the Assembly, "Through change in my own heart, I have lost my enmity Only on the basis of Moral Re-Armament can permanent peace be achieved in Asia and the world "

Also at this Assembly was the great-grandson of the founder of modern industrial Japan Viscount Shibusawa was my host when I first went to Tokyo in 1915 His great-grandson is a typical postwar young Japanese business man He saw that the choice for Asia was Moral Re Armament or Communism He made his choice He changed He found a faith He has given up his business His father a postwar Minister of Finance had young Shibusawa speak to fifty of his intellectual friends including economic professors and younger business men At the end the father spoke He said his son's great-grandfather had left his home and plunged into the Meiji revolution He had felt history was being made and that he must have a part in it Now the great-grandfather's blood was surging in the great-grandson's veins He believed

Moral Re-Armament is a new factor in history and that he must give everything for it

The youth organization of Japan, the Seinendan 4,300,000 strong, is asking, "Which way will youth go?" They are finding the idea for Japan's future at the Moral Re-Armament assemblies in Europe and America. Now Moscow offers a hundred of them a free trip to Russia. They turn to us—can we answer this strategy? And so one hundred from Japan are coming to an Assembly at Mackinac Island and a proportionate number from the rest of Asia.

Not only Japan, but the youth of Taiwan, the Philippines, Viet Nam, Indonesia, Burma, Malaya, India, Ceylon, are asking the same question, "Which way shall we take—Moscow or Moral Re-Armament?"

U Nu of Burma while in America heard that in his University in Rangoon an idea had gripped the youth—taken them away from the wrong idea that obsessed them and given them the right idea. His message to the Asian Assembly was, 'This ideology is above race and class because it answers the needs of the heart. It seeks to change men—their ideas, their motives—their aims.'

The Rector of the University's older brother, Foreign Minister U Tin Tut said 'The one unfailing light in this dark world is the light of Moral Re-Armament.' As the younger brother the Rector, told us he had always reserved the right to disagree with his older brother, but he, too, now says, 'Moral Re-Armament is a magic word in Rangoon University. It marks the beginning of a new era.'

The widow of President Magsaysay is caught by this same spirit that won her husband. She invited the Colwell brothers to her home to meet her son. They are the three Americans

whom Magsaysay specially wanted to be at the Philippines Assembly. He put their songs on the national radio. They have laid aside all worldly advantage. The Asian leaders at the Assembly declared, "They have played a vital part in creating the spirit in which unity is being forged between our nations." The Colwells arrived at 4 o'clock. The Magsaysay family kept them till 11:30, such was the radiant response. Mrs Magsaysay twenty times called for their songs.

Then the Colwells travelled sixty miles to a Philippine village fifteen miles from the territory of the rebel Huks. The Mayor, the Chief of Police, the Deputy-Mayor, were among hundreds who gathered beneath a spreading acacia tree beside the main street for an hour and three-quarters to hear the Colwells and their friends. They were introduced by the Medical Director of the Far Eastern University, Dr Gutierrez, who cares for 28,000 students. Traffic was repeatedly blocked in the street as people crowded to listen. They said there were Huk rebels in the crowd. At the end the people refused to disperse until there were two more songs from the Colwell brothers. Said Mrs Gutierrez, also on the staff of the Far Eastern University, "You are doing what made Magsaysay so loved among his people. You have gone to meet them in the villages."

The Chairman of the Philippine Senate Committee for National Defence is quick to realize the meaning of this for the nation. He said, "For reasons of national security, I want Moral Re-Armament to take root here and be a force. It can be a very practical and realistic bulwark against the infiltration of Communism."

In our frantic efforts to buy security, let us not sell ourselves short by overlooking the one real security—the idea



which can remake men and unite them to remake the world

Ideas are God's weapons for a new world. And man has the capacity to receive ideas from God. When men act on these ideas they find new direction for themselves and their nations. Now I believe that we should so live that God can speak to us at any hour of the day or night.

And it was in the night that I had the compelling thought, "Africa will speak to the world." I was at the World Assembly at Caux at the time and with me there were Africans from all parts of the continent. The Africans responded. They wrote a play on the theme closest to their hearts—*Freedom*.<sup>1</sup> The German Ambassador in London saw it. The same night he telephoned Bonn to tell his colleagues they must see it. That play went through the capitals of Europe. Now it has been made into a film—the first film made in Africa, written by Africans and played by Africans. Walt Disney's European cameraman sacrificed his contract to make the picture. Men of many

<sup>1</sup> *Freedom* was written and produced by African leaders from all over the continent at the Caux Assembly, 1955. In the course of 1956 it was filmed in Africa. The world premiere took place in the Egyptian Theatre, Hollywood, on 12 February, 1957. At the subsequent Washington premiere, in the National Theatre, Manasseh Moerane, Vice-President of the ten thousand African teachers of South Africa, who plays the Prime Minister in the film, said, "The real battle for Africa today is ideological. In that struggle man-power, munitions, money and military strength, important though they are, are not by themselves an answer. Without an ideology all these things will be in vain. We need an ideology fundamental enough to deal with the problems raised and roused by hate, fear, greed—both in individuals and nations. We need an ideological answer to Communism. We need this ideology big enough to unite men above race, colour, class. A false ideology came to Africa. Men brought an answering ideology—Moral Re-Armament. That is the ideology the whole world needs today. A man with an ideology is the truest patriot. A force trained in democracy's ideology is the most priceless national possession."

nations gave money, time and skill. The premiere was in Hollywood. "A picture that may change my life," wrote one critic. "It made me feel the soul of Lincoln was still with us," wrote another. "If we act on it, we may save all we value in civilisation." And a Nigerian political leader commented, "For our present generation of vipers 'Freedom' is the bible which people will read today."<sup>1</sup>

"Africa speaks to the world"—Washington queued up four deep for half a mile outside the National Theatre twice in one day to see it. Leaders of nine Asian nations at the Asian Assembly cabled the Speaker of the United States House of Representatives and the Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, "This overwhelming film is providential for our nations at this critical time and must reach the millions of Asia now. Its ideology is the only true basis on which East and West can unite."

Men of science understand that weapons can only buy time. An idea must win the world. And the youth of a scientific age

<sup>1</sup> *The Eastern Sentinel* (Nigeria) in a special Royal Visit edition on the occasion of the arrival of Her Majesty the Queen wrote two editorials: the first headed "Welcome to the Queen" the second "Freedom—A Great Play."

The editorial on *Freedom* states in part: "We consider it to be an event of extreme significance for a group of our own countrymen from the different parts of the African Continent to have decided to write a play on such a theme. *Freedom* points out the highroad to unity. The play deals with the basic issue—not the attainment of self-government which for us is assured—but the quality of self-government that is to be practised. These men of MRA are pioneers of a new battle that has to be won—the battle for unity and honesty in public and private life and for democracy based on absolute moral standards."

Many of our leaders from all parts of Nigeria owe much to Caux for the influence of Moral Re-Armament since 1949 has been greater than anyone can assess. It has produced the stability in this country without which the Queen's visit would not have happened.

respond to Moral Re-Armament because it is the idea that answers the basic divisions of race, class and ideology.

An American university student leader was won by this idea. He began by putting right what was wrong. He went to the home of the president of the 16,000 students of his university, a Negro. He apologized for his bitterness and his dishonest politics. It was at Christmas time. The president held out his hand. "This is really going to be a happy Christmas," he said. The two of them joined forces. They brought 700 of their fellow students to see the film *Freedom* including members of the faculty, the staff of the university paper and the members of the student council.

Then they went together to the Asian Assembly. Declared the president through the *Los Angeles Sentinel*, "Moral Re-Armament is the only real solution to the race problem in the United States. This answer is needed in the Negro community. Only the ideology of Moral Re-Armament can answer racial prejudice because it is the only force that can challenge both black and white to change and build a new world."

Senator Alexander Wiley on the Floor of the Senate introduced the story of the Asian Assembly to the *Congressional Record*. He spoke of the ideology which had produced these results. He said, "If we in America live that ideology we shall find a response in Asia that money cannot buy. It could be the turning point. The signs of a response to these deeper realities at this Assembly are a source of hope for us all, and a challenge to us to examine our policy and our practice in the light of these truths."

A book has just been published. The idea for it came to me early one morning. It was a God-given thought—*America*

*needs an Ideology.*<sup>1</sup> William Penn expressed the heart of this ideology, "Men must choose to be governed by God or they condemn themselves to be ruled by tyrants."

When man listens, God gives him ideas. And when man chooses to be governed by these ideas, he becomes a new type of man. It is an experiment which can be tested by anyone, anywhere, at any time. It works.

The challenge of our time is simply this. Will the scientists, the statesmen, the men of the factory, school and farm, face these facts? Test them? Act on them and live accordingly?

Ideas quick and powerful to reconcile nations, to conquer all hearts and wills, to inspire a world-wide renaissance, are instantly available, immediately applicable.

For ideas are God's weapons for a new world.

And every man, if he will, can listen to God

<sup>1</sup> *America Needs An Ideology* by Paul Campbell and Peter Howard, Frederick Muller Ltd, London, June, 1957, 200th thousand.

# GOD IS THE ANSWER TO THE MODERN CONFUSION THAT DOGS US

*The World Assembly at Mackinac Island in June 1958 marked both the twentieth anniversary of Moral Re-Armament and Dr Buchman's eightieth birthday. As statesmen and leaders of industry and labour from five continents gathered at Mackinac to do him honour and to plan for the remaking of nations the address which follows was broadcast to the world*

WHEN THE PRIME MINISTER of Japan was in Washington he telephoned me on Mackinac Island to thank us for what Moral Re-Armament had done for his country. A hundred revolutionary Japanese youth were with me there who instead of going to Moscow in their search for an ideology had come to Moral Re-Armament on Mackinac Island. I was able to tell the Prime Minister that they had found a policy for the youth of Asia and were going not to the Left nor to the Right but straight. On his return to Tokyo the Prime Minister declared this to be the policy of his government.

Following Prime Minister Kishi's visits to a number of South East Asian nations including the Philippines President Garcia welcomed delegates from these countries to the Moral Re-Armament Assembly at Baguio with these words. As well as strengthening our economies and defences we need to encourage an association of Asian peoples which is not

directed against other nations but founded on the sure basis of a moral ideology'

What a revolution it would be if confused statesmen in every nation had this conviction that God has the answer. Today people just expect and live in chaos. The tragedy is that they accept leadership confused by compromise when there could be the executive genius that comes when people normally listen to God.

Russia launches a dog-carrying satellite. The whole world tunes its ears to listen to a dog. That is important in our conquest of space. But it does not help us to settle our confusion on earth. If we were willing to tune our ears to God we could simply settle our earthly confusion and even perhaps move nearer our conquest of space.

The Foreign Secretary of the Philippines after having presided over the SEATO meeting in Manila came to our Assembly in Baguio. With this he said we can change the world. What had moved him to say this? He saw an Asian force in action and he saw an ideological weapon—a play. One such play had been written by the Japanese in *Mackinac*. They played it throughout Japan. It showed how a man, a family, a community can go not Left, not Right, but straight. Members of the Imperial Family, industrial and labour leaders, shipbuilders, miners, farmers and youth acclaim it. They say it is the answer for Japan.

Philippine leaders invited this play to their country. In the heart of the old city of Manila where tens of thousands of Filipinos had died in Japanese prisons, this Japanese play was given at the request of the Filipinos. A former Philippine guerilla fighter and a former Japanese officer introduced it. The crowd would not stop applauding the play until the

Japanese stepped before the curtain and told of the answer they had found in their own hearts. Wounds were healed. Unity was born.

One member of the cast is Mr Sumitomo. His industries employ more than half a million men. He has been called the "Rockefeller of Japan". He takes the part of the poorest man in the play, a tenant farmer. At first he met opposition from some of the heads of Japanese industry. Some of his own directors at the Osaka plants, which dominate the life of that great city, were against him. But the firmness of Mr Sumitomo's conviction and the world-spanning size of his idea won them. And the labour leaders, too, say they can work with Mr Sumitomo for he is more revolutionary than they are.

Moving with these weapons throughout Asia is a group of Asian leaders. Koreans, Chinese, Burmese, Filipinos, Indians and Japanese are among the seventeen nations represented on this force. Premier Kishi understood their effectiveness and cabled, "I cordially invite you with your plays, believing that *the idea that you bring is the most needed at this crucial time in our history.*" Costly sacrifice sends them on their way. At Baguio, Dutch and Indonesians stood on the same platform in forgiveness of the past and pledged to bring a new future in the Pacific. Indonesian and Philippine women gave their jewels. Europeans and Americans gave their capital. Such a spirit prompted the French philosopher Gabriel Marcel to say after a visit in Tokyo, "Thinking men in the West understand the full value of this tremendous bid to restore genuine relations between men, such as the spirit of truth demands."

Who are these men who are bringing this answer to Asia? When I first went to Tokyo in 1915, I was received by Baron Shibusawa, a founder of modern industrial Japan. Today his

great-grandson is with that force, and the great-great-grandson sends me the message, "I am praying for Uncle Frank"

In India in 1915 I was for the first time with Mahatma Gandhi. Today his grandson is also with that force and leading Asia to Moral Re-Armament. It is the commitment of his life. He says it is chaos or MRA for Asia's millions. A high American official from Washington was in Baguio. He said to the young Gandhi, "I knew your grandfather. He gave his life to create a nation. You are giving yours to save a nation."

The descendant of one of our great American Secretaries of State is another. He and a Philippine editor, respected and welcomed in Washington for his knowledge of South-East Asia, arrived in Tokyo. The Prime Minister sent his son and an aide to the airport to meet them. He received them next day and told them that MRA had been the key factor in bringing to birth and fostering the negotiations between South Korea and Japan. This Philippine editor says, "Material rearmament is necessary. But Moral Re-Armament is indispensable because it will unite Asia." His conviction is that the Japanese play can bring light to Peiping. He also adds that a billion people in Asia and Africa can find this answer to their modern confusion.

Prime Minister U Nu of Burma, receiving this force in Rangoon, said "More than anything else the world needs to rearm morally. In the course of my travels abroad I have continually urged my friends of both ideological blocs to rid themselves of fear and suspicion of each other. But when I have myself been beset with fear and suspicion I realised how difficult it was for others to swallow the advice I had given them. So it is that certain things are easy to preach but extremely difficult to practise. This is the big challenge of



Moral Re-Armament." What is our part? We need this new factor if we are to find an answer. And the world awaits it, too, from us.

Take the answer that came in a theatre in Atlanta, the hub of the Southern States. A white and a coloured person were mounting the theatre stairs to the exit, side by side. They had just seen the musical, *The Crowning Experience*, inspired by the life of Mary McLeod Bethune, with its stars Muriel Smith of Broadway and Covent Garden fame, who sings like a bird, and Ann Buckles, who made her name with her Broadway and television successes. These two gave up all their contracts this last season to take this MRA play to the South. Said the white man, "On this basis our two peoples could work together." Replied the coloured man, "Yes, I believe they could."

An Atlanta attorney said, "In all my forty years in public life I have never witnessed anything that has called forth such a depth of feeling or such a mighty response. You are having a tremendous influence and changing the notions of people. Some of us have had the answer but have not had the courage to put it into practice. You are living it and demonstrating it. It will reach from Atlanta to the whole country."

Said another Atlanta leader, "We have been listening to the tick of the time bomb in Atlanta but you have taught us to listen to the tick of the Holy Spirit." A newspaperman's conviction is, "You are doing what the Communists boasted never could be done in the Southern States of America."

The European and African press heralds this miracle in Atlanta as the "answer to Little Rock". It is what the world hopes for and rightly expects from America.

Africa points the way. The African film, *Freedom*, has been shown in this past year on every continent. At its New Delhi

premiere the press wrote, "*Freedom* has been seen by the maximum number of India's most important personalities " Said the great Indian producer S S Vasan, "Wonderful! Wonderful! It must be put into every language of the world " It was shown to officers and men in the NATO Headquarters at Fontainebleau and is being taken by the Government of the Sudan through the length and breadth of their country The Speaker of the Canadian House of Commons, introducing *Freedom* to a première audience of political and diplomatic leaders in Ottawa before its nation-wide distribution, said, "In this film our friends from Africa are heaping coals of fire on our heads " Africa has produced in *Freedom* a voice for a continent which in the words of President Tubman of Liberia is "destined to remake the world by shaping the lives of all who have seen it and all who will see it " And he adds, like the Indian film producer, "It is a wonderful, wonderful film It must go to the whole world "

An Algerian journalist who had suffered at the hands of both French and extremists in his own country said, "I am determined to get *Freedom* in Arabic to North Africa as quickly as possible That is what our nationalist movements need " A colleague added, "Conferences alone do not bring a solution to conflict The only solution is to listen to God and for each to do as God directs This film will render a great service to North Africa and will bring in a new era of peace and brotherhood among all peoples there "

People have been teaching the great truths in the wrong way They lack the dominant passion to hear the plan that God has for their nations and the conviction to follow it They lack the training that helps them to live for their nations and to remake the world

Mackinnon and Cruik are schools of statesmanship where statesmen, workers, industrialists are trained to meet men who have a materialist ideology and to win them to a superior idea. One European expert on Russian affairs, who went with the head of his nation to Moscow to advise him in the negotiations, says that the work of men who have had this training has three times been a decisive factor in recent history. First at Bandung, where Moral Re-Armament was declared to be the one way to unite the East and West, then in the industrial heart of Europe, the Ruhr, where MRA-trained men broke the hold of materialist ideologies and saved Europe, and thirdly, in the Pacific, where at the Baguio conferences, Japan, Korea, the Philippines and other South-East Asian nations found unity through a moral ideology. These are solid achievements of trained men who live fully convinced. A uniting ideology is the essential pre-condition of any successful Summit conference. Governments as fully convinced of Moral Re-Armament as Moscow is of Communism will lead the world immediately into a new era of unity, peace and plenty, the God-given heritage of the millions of every nation.

In India they asked me what is Moral Re-Armament's programme for the millions. My reply was, "Empty hands will be filled with work, empty stomachs with food, and empty hearts with an idea that really satisfies. That is Moral Re-Armament—for East and West."

Take our youth in America. A young man found this answer. He had been part of a New York street gang that drank and drugged. He had smashed up three cars in six months. He found in Moral Re-Armament a purpose big enough and the idea that satisfied. He said, "This is what the kids where I come from really need—and want."

A young American girl from a home of privilege gave herself wholly to bealing the hates and burts of the world. She was a modern girl with the secret of patriotism, a modern Joan of Arc for the youth of the nations. She said, "Every day is a new adventure. There is nothing that bolds me." She was only twenty-two when she died this year, but her life, too, was fulfilled and satisfied.

American labour lost a great leader in the passing of John Riffe, former Executive Vice-President of the CIO, whose fight for unity between the unions sprang from his own experience of change and unity in his previously very divided home. At Mackinae last year he was seriously ill. One day he had just one God-given thought for a Senator who was at the Assembly. When the Senator came to his room, John slowly said, and then repeated, these words, "Senator, you must tell America that when Frank Buchman changed John Riffe he saved American industry five hundred million dollars."

Could that be the answer for inflation? Is that the way our nation's wealth could be saved from the waste of selfish conflict to be invested in the strength and unity of our people?

A man of eighty is speaking to you. A man who has often been beset by confusion and gradually learned to know the answer for a nation. In every baffling problem of the statesman and the ordinary man the answer is given to those who listen. Only there must be the willingness to obey. It is not what we expect but what we allow God to give us. With all the sincerity of my eighty years and impelled by the urgency of the critical world situation, I say God is the answer to the modern confusion that dogs us. Go all the way with God and you will have the answer. Go all the way with God and you will bring the answer to your nation.

## SUPPLEMENT

# I

## CONTEMPORARY PORTRAITS OF FRANK BUCHMAN

### I

#### EARLY DAYS

*From Life Changers by Harold Begbie, published in 1923*

QUIETLY AND UNOBTUSIVELY, an interesting work has been going on for the last four or five years among the undergraduates of many Universities, not only here in England but all over the world. This work, by its own development, has attracted the attention of the religious authorities of many countries, and largely originated from the activity of a single person.

Some years ago I made the acquaintance of this man. We became friends, we corresponded with each other, at intervals we met and discussed the progress of his work. Then, in the summer of the year 1922, I accepted an invitation to meet a number of University men from both sides of the Atlantic who were to gather in a house party.

The character of these men, some of them so brilliant in scholarship, others so splendid in athletics, and all of them, without one exception, so modest and so disturbingly honest, was responsible for my reawakened interest. They were men of the first class, men whom one may fairly call not only the fine flower of our English-speaking civilisation, but representatives of the best hope we possess of weathering the storms of materialism which so palpably threaten to overwhelm the ship which carries the spiritual fortunes of humanity. It was impossible in their company to doubt any longer that the man who had changed their lives, and had made them also changers of other men's lives, was a person of very con-

siderable importance. One regarded him with a new interest, a fresh reverence.

In this work he is engaged at the present moment, and he believes that a new knowledge of religion is spreading among men who may exercise a strong influence on English-speaking civilisation during the next fifty years.

## 2

## HOW THE OXFORD GROUP BEGAN

*From For Sinners Only by A J Russell,  
published in 1932<sup>1</sup>*

THE STORY of how Frank's own life was changed, as told by Harold Begbie in *Life Changers*, is an absorbing and inspiring narrative. Frank is a character who grows on you—in a book, in life. After the first chapter you want to meet him. When you meet him you may have reason to wish you hadn't. But if you remove the reason you will find Frank still there and that you have obtained release from spiritual defeat.

Begbie, at Frank's request, masked the name of his hero under the initials 'F B'.

"His carriage and his gestures," said Begbie, "are distinguished by an invariable alertness. He never droops, he never slouches. You find him in the small hours of the morning with the same quickness of eye and the same athletic erectness of body which seem to bring a breeze into a breakfast-room. Few men so quiet and restrained exhale a spirit of such contagious well being."

"A crisp accent marks his speech and is richly noticeable only when he makes use of colloquialisms. The voice is low but vigorous, with a sincere ring of friendliness and good humour—the same friendliness and good humour which are characteristic

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted by permission of the Author and of Messrs Hodder and Stoughton.

of his manners. He strikes one on meeting as a warm-hearted and very happy man, who can never know what it is to be either physically tired or mentally bored."

Then the writer strikes the happiest of all descriptions of Frank. "I am tempted to think," says he, "that if Mr Pickwick had given birth to a son and that son had emigrated to America in boyhood he would have been not unlike this amiable and friendly surgeon of souls. Fuller acquaintance of 'F.B.' brings to one's mind the knowledge that in spite of his boyish cheerfulness he is of the house and lineage of all true mystics from Plotinus to Tolstoy."

The first serious crisis came in Frank's life when a fellow-student at Mount Airy Seminary, Philadelphia, accused him of ambition. This accusation smote him severely, and he chose the most difficult quarter of Philadelphia for his initial labours. The invitation to his first church was not without humour. It said, "*The question of salary must for the time be left unstated.*" Meaning there could be no stated salary, because all the money collected for the non-existent church was seventeen dollars, mostly in pennies. But someone gave a new corner shop, and thus, under Frank's vigorous direction, grew speedily into the Church of the Good Shepherd. . . .

There grew out from it a hospice for young men which developed into a community of hospices spreading through other cities. . . .

Experience with the younger generation at the hospice taught Frank how to handle the grown-ups; especially never to lose his temper, as no one was likely to pick it up. From a child he learned later never to laugh at other people's faults ("You are just as funny yourself") Frank's secret of getting boys up early on Sunday mornings was not to scold but to announce there would be pancakes on the table at nine sharp. After that all were down on time, some before time. . . .

And now Frank had trouble. Both hospice and settlement were under the same control—a committee of clergy and laity. After five years there came a clash, bringing about the second big crisis in Frank's life, and leading presently to the establishment of the Oxford Group movement. The business committee were strong



on balancing the budget, as business committees always are. Sometimes the budget would not balance—when the young folk were numerous and hungry. So the Committee requested Frank to reduce the rations. The spirit of *Oliver Twist* stirred within Frank, who resented the order, and nursed ill-will against the six persons who were dominating him in this respect.

"Here," he frankly admits, "I failed. I said the Committee were behaving badly. Yet my work had become my idol. All I should have done was to resign and let it go at that. Right in my conviction, I was wrong in harbouring ill-will. I left and came abroad, my health badly affected by overwork. *En route* I had the vision of 'Care' in Horace's Ode, following me on a charger, always just behind. I could almost hear the horses' hoofs and feel their breath in the back of my neck.

"Travelling through Italy, and other parts of the Continent, I found my way back to England, and so up to Keswick, where a convention was in progress. And there something happened! Something for which I shall always be grateful."

A tiny village church. A tiny congregation. A special afternoon meeting. The speaker—a woman! No thunder, no lightning, no cloud, no supernatural voice, but a simple, straightforward, conversational talk to a gathering of about seventeen persons, including Frank. The woman speaker spoke about the Cross of Christ, of the sinner and the One who had made full satisfaction for the sins of the world.

"A doctrine which I knew as a boy," says Frank, "which my Church believed, which I had always been taught and which that day became a great reality for me. I had entered the little church with a divided will, nursing pride, selfishness, ill-will, which prevented me from functioning as a Christian minister should. The woman's simple talk personalised the Cross for me that day, and suddenly I had a poignant vision of the Crucified.

"With this deeper experience of how the love of God in Christ had bridged the chasm dividing me from Him, and the new sense of buoyant life that had come, I returned to the house feeling a powerful urge to share my experience. Thereupon I wrote to the

His language was untheological. He described the changes in men so like ourselves that interest was riveted at once.

How else could it have been done? By sermons? By uplifting appeals? By philosophic subtleties? All these were familiar, but here was something new. Or was it new? At least fresh, and therefore interesting. Somehow our debate had been forgotten. We went out saying to one another, "What do you think of this fellow?" A thing of rare courage had been done among men accustomed to courage of another sort. It rather took our breath away, leaving more than a note of interrogation.

A week or two later Frank returned to Oxford with three Cambridge men to spend the week-end. They came to tell us what their contact with Frank had meant to them. Yet they were not speaking about a man. These men were not the type that one generally associates with religious enthusiasm, one of them was a leading Cambridge Rugger Blue, the other two were ex-officers of the cultured, attractive type. More than that, they seemed to have a radiance, subtle yet distinct, in their faces and manners and a good fellowship among themselves that were as attractive as they were unforced.

That evening in our rooms these men spoke easily, yet convincingly, of a new power that had come into their lives to help them with their problems. They immediately captured the attention of the Oxford men. Granted that it was doing what was not done—i. e., talking about personal religion—yet it was done in a way that could offend no one, but only gain their confidence and sympathy.

Their words were the words of honest men out to share something good with anyone who had the sense to receive it.

Following their visit groups of men would drift together in the quad and discuss this apparently new thing. Discussion rapidly changed to deeper interest, even to astonishment, when it became known that some of the atheists and agnostics were different. There was abroad in the College an air of expectancy—what was this all about?

The new quality of honesty became infectious. It continued to

man. He does not wander voluntarily in his spiritual life. He goes direct to the Source all the time, and expects the Source to come direct to him. This discipline at the heart of the movement means complete freedom. The paradox of Christianity.

Frank is a child listening to God and obeying Him implicitly, and getting all those around him to do the same. And no one will ever understand this movement who does not accept this as a working hypothesis, whether he believes it or not at the start. After a time he begins to see it is true.

4

SON OF PENNSYLVANIA

On Dr Buchman's sixtieth birthday, 4 June, 1938, the Allentown Morning Call, his hometown newspaper, devoted a page to the story of his career. A few paragraphs from this feature article are quoted below. It was preceded by a note in which the Editor wrote:

*"Now on his sixtieth birthday anniversary from his many friends of his boyhood and youthful days in this city, will go forth sincerest wishes and hope that the burning zeal that has propelled his ideal with singleness of purpose during all the years may continue strong for the consummation of all the lofty purposes which that idea embraces."*

FRANK BUCHMAN has his roots in the soil of Pennsylvania. If you visit Pennsburg with him—a rare experience—he will show you the old swimming hole where he would swim, permission or no, and old Jonathan's cherry tree whose fruit was so tempting on a warm day. He will yarn with deep affection about those old places surrounding them with the magic of his childhood, and you know that here is a man who, after travelling the world over, loves no place as well as the Pennsylvania town where he was born.

Buchman today is the same quiet, forceful American. He is six feet tall, strongly-built, clean-shaven. He is disciplined, alert, full of vitality. His eyes have the depth of a man who knows the world.

operate the following term at Oxford. Old friends began asking the reasons for new changes. A group of six met one night. A few nights later another six men were invited. Forty-four men actually turned up, and we adjourned to the Junior Common Room. Four of the men had fortified themselves before coming and were slightly tipsy.

The vitriol of their attacks somehow failed to penetrate the charm and reality of the atmosphere. We were definitely on the side of the angels. The message had established itself among us and to oppose it was not primarily a sin against God but a breach of good form. Prayer was offered publicly from a University pulpit thanking God for the illumination that had come to Oxford.

3

# FRANK BUCHMAN'S SECRET

*From For Sinners Only by A. J. Russell*

WHAT IS THE SECRET of Frank's power? He revealed it to me on the afternoon of Easter Day during one of his gay chats over tea at Oxford.

I was very busy (Frank began) working eighteen to twenty hours every day. So busy that I had two telephones in my bedroom. Still I was dissatisfied with the results. There was a constant coming and going but the changes in the lives of my visitors were inadequate and not revolutionary enough to become permanent. So I decided on a radical procedure—to give that hour of the day from five to six in the morning when the phones were unlikely to ring to listen for the Still Small Voice to inspire and direct.

It is impossible to understand Frank at all unless he is thought of as always in God's presence, listening for direction and accepting power, which he says is the normal way for a sane human being to live. Frank is an example of the psychologically mature man thoroughly integrated round the highest relationship possible to

"Some nation," he says, "must find God's will as her destiny and God-guided men as her representatives at home and abroad. Some nation must produce a new leadership, free from the bondage of fear, rising above ambition and flexible to the direction of God's Holy Spirit. Such a nation will be at peace within herself, a peacemaker and a peacemaker in the world."

"Will it be America?"

5

# FRANK BUCHMAN'S LEADERSHIP

*By the Hon. C. J. Hambro, formerly President of the Norwegian Parliament, in his Foreword to a war-time edition of Dr. Buchman's speeches, 1944*

DR BUCHMAN'S LEADERSHIP is not explained by his words alone. His strength, the strength given to him, is to create an atmosphere, to make a small group of men and women or a tremendous gathering eager to listen to God, and willing, at least for the moment, to yield their own selves, and open their hearts to God's plans for them.

This atmosphere is not created by any kind of mystic rites, by ceremonies, incense or music. No stage is set, there are no paraphernalia. Frank's approach is realistic, it is factual, it is business-like. He is more like a scientist or a physician than a priest or a mystic. He has as deep a distrust of sentimentalism and emotionalism as he has of authoritative pompousness and clerical unction. He has a stronger belief in silence than in words, and the secret of his power lies in the "quiet time", in the disciplined effort to sweep the mind clean of all things trivial and temporal and make the soul ready to listen to the voice of God. He knows that God is not in the wind and not in the earthquake and not in the fire, but in the still small voice.

And the miracle happens that by appealing, not to emotion, but

They sparkle with friendliness and humour and yet look down the vistas of history. But you carry away an impression not of the bold features but of the life which animates them.

His freedom-loving ancestors came from Switzerland in 1740 aboard the sailing ship *Phoenix*. One of them fought with Washington at Valley Forge. A branch of the family pioneered in Minnesota. The others settled in the town of Pennsburg. In this community of sturdy Americans of revolutionary war ancestry, Buchman spent his boyhood.

"His father," says the *Call*, "is still remembered as one of this community's ethical businessmen, a Christian gentleman." His mother was a "quiet, cultured woman of deep insight." From her he gained the iron self-discipline tempered with an irresistible sense of humour, which are today his familiar characteristics. From his father he learned his understanding of human nature, the genius of making friends which has endeared him to thousands around the world. . . .

He never forgets old friends. One of his earliest companions died this winter at the age of eighty—Mary Hemphill, whom he took from a tenement to be the cook at his boys' hospice in Philadelphia. He found her broken and destitute after the death of her husband, but she soon became the life of the household with her grand Irish humour. Whenever he came to America, he would squeeze out the hours to slip down to see Mary, taking his friends with him. The last time was two years ago. The present was dim in her ageing mind, but the years of service in the hospice stood out vividly. "He's a great friend," she said, pointing to Frank Buchman; then smiling, "but he makes you walk a chalk line." We laughed and understood. There was a titled lady present and others of worldly position, but Mary was queen of the evening. Frank Buchman treats all people alike. They are all regal souls to him.

As he loves men, so he loves nations. He carries the world in his heart. The greatest tragedy to him is the spectacle of nations losing their way; the greatest need in the world is the need for emboldened leadership; the greatest sin, the sin of an inadequate plan.

Some nation he says must find God's will as her destiny and God guided men as her representatives at home and abroad. Some nation must produce a new leadership free from the bondage of fear rising above ambition and flexible to the direction of God's Holy Spirit. Such a nation will be at peace within herself a peacemaker and a peacemaker in the world.

Will it be America?

5

FRANK BUCHMAN'S LEADERSHIP

*By the Hon C J Hambro formerly President of the Norwegian Parliament in his Foreword to a war time edition of Dr Buchman's speeches 1944*

DR BUCHMAN'S LEADERSHIP is not explained by his words alone. His strength the strength given to him is to create an atmosphere to make a small group of men and women or a tremendous gathering eager to listen to God and willing at least for the moment to yield their own selves and open their hearts to God's plans for them.

This atmosphere is not created by any kind of mystic rites by ceremonies incense or music. No stage is set there are no paraphernalia. Frank's approach is realistic it is factual it is business like. He is more like a scientist or a physician than a priest or a mystic. He has as deep a distrust of sentimentalism and emotionalism as he has of authoritative pompousness and clerical unction. He has a stronger belief in silence than in words and the secret of his power lies in the quiet time in the disciplined effort to sweep the mind clean of all things trivial and temporal and make the soul ready to listen to the voice of God. He knows that God is not in the wind and not in the earthquake and not in the fire but in the still small voice.

And the miracle happens that by appealing not to emotion but

to reason, to common horse-sense—and by the compelling strength of his spiritual conviction—he communicates this knowledge to nearly all those who are present at his meetings. The sceptic, the cynic, the infidel, the atheist—even the journalist—who has attended one of those gatherings, sometimes unwillingly, reluctantly, shamefacedly has to admit that he has felt, at least for a fleeting moment, what, for want of a better explanation, he agrees to call the presence of God.

That is why it is of importance to give an idea of the setting of the meetings of the Oxford Group to see them with the eyes of the observer, to hear the evidence of those who attended. But even so the picture would be incomplete without some indications as to what happened after the meetings—such as are given in the various sections of this book.

It is quite simple, and at the same time it is not easy to explain. The Oxford Group did not bring any new message, for it was all there. But they made aggressively alive what had been dormant, they ploughed and harrowed and disseminated the good seed over a soil that had lain fallow for so long a time that people had forgotten that it should bear fruit. In most Christian countries people were shy to mention the name of God (except when swearing) and still more the name of Christ. It simply wasn't done. It was embarrassing—it made people self-conscious and ill at ease.

Frank Buchman and his team did not pretend to re-create people. They tried to change them. And wherever the Group went there was this same stirring of the deep waters.

As we were looking on this modern Christian brotherhood there came to many of us some words written by G. K. Chesterton in his beautiful little book on St Francis of Assisi:

The servants of God who had been a besieged garrison became a marching army, the ways of the world were filled as with thunder with the trampling of their feet and far ahead of that ever swelling host went a man singing.

Now between Frank from Assisi and Frank from Allentown there is as much difference as between daily life in Italy in the



twelfth century and daily life in the U S A in the twentieth century And still there is this deep spiritual kinship, a connecting dream, a vision, an action

For under Frank Buchman's very serious consciousness of responsibility, behind his often quite stern efficiency, behind his keen and sometimes ironic sense of humour, there is the lovable little boy who more than anything else would like to go singing far ahead of an ever-swelling crowd And as a matter of fact, that is what Frank has been doing for a number of years, followed by men and women, who through him have been liberated and are no longer besieged by the forces of egotism and selfishness people who are living in a new spirit of fellowship and in a complete freedom from fear, because they have nothing to hide

"By their fruits ye shall know them" And the fruits of the Oxford Group were very sweet Those who saw with an open mind and an open soul how Frank Buchman's team worked, felt about them something that might have been articulated in the words Chesterton used about the Crusaders

They were renounced by their children and refuted by their biographers, they were exposed, they were exploded, they were ridiculed, and they were right

These men and women came and no matter how critical we were, no matter how easy it was to be sarcastic at their expense, there were some things that could not be laughed away They had a quality of life which we were lacking they had succeeded in forgetting their own egos, they were always eager to help and to serve, they could talk quite openly and naturally about things that we stored away in the secret places of the heart until we could not find them when we wanted them, because we had lost the key to our own treasury They could gladly admit their mistakes and apologise for them, they could openly make restitution if they had wronged anybody And the most obvious thing of all—they were happy, there were no secret burdens weighing on their minds

As I am trying to do what my friends have asked me and write some introductory words to this book, my thoughts go back to

that first house party in Norway, in 1934 to my wife whose great-hearted conception of hospitality, whose tremendous sense of humour, indomitable energy and sovereign disregard of and disbelief in difficulties and obstacles made those first house parties in Norway possible. My thoughts go to Frank Buchman, the catalyst who made possible the united church front in Norway in this war, my thoughts go to Frank, the untiring open-hearted smiling friend in gratitude for all that he has been and done. We know that whenever we have been true to him we have been true to ourselves.

My thoughts go to all those who came—in curiosity in disbelief, in suspicious longing. I see Freddie Ramm whose life in the prisons of Germany burst through the walls of Nazism as a hymn of triumph. I see Ronald Fangen who came out a victor after two years of solitary confinement in dungeons and dark cells, Bishop Berggrav who was confined to a log cabin in the woods with his Gestapo bodyguard. I see men and women who were in concentration camps some who have died and some who have lived a dangerous life to the tune of *A Mighty Fortress is our God*—which some of them had never sung until they came to that house party at Høshjør. To all of them Frank Buchman meant something important. Not all of them who came were changed—and we all need constant change—but all of them were in some way altered, life was never again exactly what it had been before that experience.

The Germans decreed in Norway that the Oxford Group was a part of the British Intelligence Service and should be harshly suppressed—a most flattering and slightly ridiculous compliment to the British Intelligence Service. The Gestapo feared and hated the Oxford Group as they could never fear and hate the British Intelligence Service. They hated them as men hate and fear the ideals they have lost and prostituted the faith they have betrayed. They feared them because instinctively they knew the Oxford Group was part of God's Intelligence Service preparing the way for an ultimate defeat of the principles of evil.

## 6

## THE GROWTH OF A WORLD FORCE

*From The World Rebuilt, by Peter Howard, 1951<sup>1</sup>*

FRANK BUCHMAN is an American of distinguished Swiss descent. One of his ancestors was the successor to Zwingli in Zurich and translator of the Koran into German. After his family came to America in 1740 they settled in Pennsylvania. One ancestor fought with Washington at Valley Forge. Another was the first man to enlist in Abraham Lincoln's army during the war between the States.

In the year 1921 Frank Buchman was invited by a British military adviser to join him at Washington during the Disarmament Conference. It was a significant occasion for two reasons. First, because on the train to Washington the impelling thought filled Buchman's mind, "Resign, resign, resign." He faced the moral challenge to be willing to abandon the financial security and comfort of a salaried position for an unknown road. Second, because the Conference sessions confirmed his conviction that plans for world peace were inadequate unless they reckoned with the necessity of a change in human nature. "You can plan a new world on paper," he often says, "but you must build it out of people."

Soon he was enlisting and training people of every stratum of society to bring to their nations a basic change in economic, social, national and international relationships, all stemming from personal change. Within a few years, through the impact of a returning group of Rhodes Scholars who had met him in Oxford University, Buchman's work was to acquire nation-wide significance in South Africa. The Press of that country first bestowed on his friends the title of "The Oxford Group."

The work spread rapidly. By the 'thirties it had become world-

<sup>1</sup> Blandford Press, London, and Duell, Sloan and Pearce, New York, 1951.

wide Norway's delegate at Geneva, later to become President of the League of Nations, said "Where we have failed in changing politics, you have succeeded in changing lives, and given men and women a new way of living"

In 1938, realistically facing the fact that armed conflict could not finally decide the ideological issue in the world, Buchman launched the programme of Moral Re-Armament which stated the need of moral force to win a war and to build a just peace

Frank Buchman's insight and action began to stir the nations to prepare for the ideological conflict. This was precisely what the Fascists and Communists feared most, that to the industrial and armed might of the democracies should be added the superforce of an inspired ideology. His action roused the best patriotic forces in the democracies and inevitably the opposition of the subversive forces. As early as 1917 his experiences in the Far East had taught him the godless basis of Communism. Likewise he clearly understood the basic materialism of Fascism. He said "We have Communism and Fascism, two world forces. And where do they come from? From Materialism which is the mother of all the 'isms'. It is the spirit of anti-Christ which breeds corruption, anarchy and revolution. It undermines our homes, it sets class against class, it divides the nation."

From the beginning he was heavily attacked by all who did not wish to see a moral ideology take root in the world. The Communist attacks were based on the usual technique of calling anyone they feared a Fascist. The Nazis said that his work supplies the Christian garment for world democratic aims. It is clearly opposed to National Socialism.

Yet some of the very people who told Buchman "leave us alone" or "go and change Hitler", and whose own complacency almost sold out the democratic cause a few years after, were the people who later hinted that MRA's efforts in Germany proved that Buchman was pro-Nazi. The fact is that Buchman never met Hitler and Hitler was too cautious to get into Buchman's orbit.

Nor was Buchman an intimate of Himmler or of any other member of the Nazi hierarchy

The influence of Buchman's work did stretch into Nazi Germany just as today it is penetrating behind the Iron Curtain. Indeed Ludendorff's magazine at one point warned solemnly that the sweet poison of Moral Re-Armament is seeping over our borders. Small wonder that even before the war the Nazis banned MRA literature. Their invading armies had instructions to suppress MRA wherever they went.

Were these facts not in themselves a tribute to Buchman's effectiveness? And might not history have taken a different turning if the democracies had themselves been armed with an ideology of change and known how to bring it to Germany and to every nation in the years between the wars?

Today when events have been successively proving the rightness of Buchman's ideological insight while continuing to stress the danger of Communism he has increasingly emphasised that anti-Communism is not a cure. The answer he says lies in a moral and spiritual ideology adequate to cure the moral weaknesses of our civilisation and creative enough to win the allegiance of masses of people in every land who justifiably look for change.

Although statesmen have sought his aid, sometimes publicly and more often privately, although he is humanly speaking the leader of a major world force, yet Buchman has never lost his humour and his unique caring for individuals and their needs has grown through the years.

In this task of remaking the world to which he has dedicated himself he has shown another great quality rare in our time of developing and training others to take responsibility. He often says: 'You have never succeeded unless you have trained ten men to do your work better than you can do it yourself.' The continuance of his life work is secured for the future by the principle of revolutionary teamwork.

His love for people, his sensitiveness to their needs and failures, his gift for creating in them the will to live their best, is an art. It

is the secret of the growth of his work. It is an art which he says can be normal for every man. A Scottish miner Peter O Connor said of an interview which he had with Frank Buchman. In my half hour with you I was helped more than by any other living soul. To which Buchman commented. It was not my art. It is God's art.

Since engaging on this work thirty years ago Buchman has never had a permanent home. His force of fully trained personnel is in the hundreds. They work without salary yet they never go hungry. Says Frank Buchman of this fact. Where God guides He provides.

Thousands of people convinced of the basic necessity of this answer sacrifice to advance this revolutionary force. There have rarely been large gifts. There have been thousands of small gifts not from surplus but from sacrifice. His work is financed and maintained in the spirit of the American Declaration of Independence. With a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence we mutually pledge to each other our lives our fortunes and our sacred honour. From the early days Frank Buchman's work has advanced through the sacrifices of those who believe in it. Men offer for the faith they hold most dear the things they count most precious. People have given of their wages their capital their houses their savings.

In Britain for example dockers miners and shop stewards in many parts of the country have formed fighting funds. This enables their delegations to come to Caux and contribute to the running of the Assembly there.

A former European Communist asked whether industrialists contributed to the funds of Moral Re-Armament replied. Some do. I wish more did. Every worker should rejoice when businessmen begin to invest in a force that is fighting effectively for social justice and a new world order.

Those who have seen a new spirit transforming their homes their industries and their communities wish to do all they can to make this essential commodity available to others.

The accounts of MRA are audited yearly and deposited with the authorities according to regulation <sup>1</sup>

Under the Income Tax Act of 1918 the incorporated body of the Oxford Group in Great Britain is now recognised as a charity, and is entitled to the accompanying privileges, including the right to reclaim tax on gifts received under covenant

Every pound in MRA goes far further than in any commercial concern or government department The advance of the work has been out of all proportion to the size of its budget For when workers, however highly qualified or experienced give service without salary, administrative costs are cut to a fraction

Every activity of MRA is planned to combine the greatest advance of the work with the most economic use of funds and services so sacrificially provided

Frank Buchman is a man with a host of friends across the world

Typical is this letter received from a changed veteran Communist leader in the Ruhr, twenty five years a member of the Party until he met Frank Buchman

"The fight is tough but it is a fine thing and I am grateful to be able to be in it with my family The Good must conquer All my spare time I spend in talking with people about this ideology and also, as well as I can I try to live as an example of it I have many human mistakes and weaknesses to overcome and my family also God has to help us time and time again But of one thing I am certain I have never been so happy and so contented as I am today That I owe to you

Now I must stop this pen-work and give you warmest greetings from all my family which consists of myself my wife my daughter and my son-in law At the same time I wish you the best of health

But above all I wish success to this wonderful ideology in all lands so that mankind can once again become happy

## II

### THE MAKING OF A MIRACLE

*An informal talk by Dr Frank Buchman at the World Assembly for Moral Re-Armament, Riverside, California, June, 1948<sup>1</sup>*

THIS AFTERNOON I want to take you back forty years to the time when the then Chairman of the Democratic National Committee asked me to come to State College, Pennsylvania, and see whether I could do anything to settle the differences between the faculty and the students who did not seem to understand each other. He was on the Board of Trustees and he was worried. And he ought to have been worried. There was a strike on, a students' strike. The atmosphere was antagonistic and he had an idea that I could find the solution. I had no such idea at all. I frankly told him I didn't think it was my job. But he kept after me and finally I consented to go.

It was there that I found the laboratory that made what is happening here possible. The life of the students reflected the godlessness of the place. The first night I got there, there were nineteen liquor parties. Someone said it was so wet you could float a battleship.

Nowadays students' strikes are nothing unusual. I went to Lima, in Peru, and the first thing the British Minister told me was, "There is a students' strike on." The same thing in Sannago, or Cairo. Wherever you go now you find them, but in those days they were a rarity. One effect they had on the students was that they could never win at football. And their studies were anything but A's, and there was a sense of a fog surrounding that whole place. It was

<sup>1</sup>See page 162



a beautiful spot in the very centre of Pennsylvania and the College Alma Mater goes

Where the vale of old Mount Nittany  
Meets the Eastern sky  
Proudly stands our Alma Mater  
On a hilltop high

It's high and it's glorious—but there was defeat everywhere That's the product of some of our modern education That's one of America's problems

Now where do you begin? My job was to turn this university Godwards That was the problem The solution would have to be a miracle

There were three men who were the focal points of the life of that university The first of these was a fellow with the name of Bill Pickle Now remember what our friend Calosso<sup>1</sup> said today I am going to tell how this message reaches the ordinary man the poor man just the man Calosso talked about Bill Pickle was an important factor in the life of that university He was the illegitimate son of a colonel He had a wife and twelve children and everybody called them the Pickles His job in the daytime was to be hostler for the local physician At night he worked for the students to whom he peddled liquor I used to see his stealthy figure sneaking about the spiral staircases leading to the students' rooms at all hours of dark nights He was a friend not only of all the undergraduates but of all the recent graduates and the old Alumni At football games and college festivals Bill was a busy man There was a State law against saloons and he had to supply liquor for the whole place

Bill soon knew of my arrival and he used to say he would like to stick a knife into me He was strong stockily built with a furious walrus moustache and the looks of a roaring pirate But he had all the charm of a wonderful sinner who could become a com

A pre-ous speaker as Signor Umberto Calosso Member of the Italian Parliament and editor of *Unità* Signor Calosso had described Moral Reformers as the Gospel pronounced to the poor

selling saint. I'll let you into the end of the story. He came to England with me and was at the Oxford house party. He went to the League of Nations with me. And I'll never forget when we went out to Croydon airport and before we flew to Geneva together, he prayed that the plane would get there safely.

Let's see how this story develops because this is the sort of thing you are going to do. It will mean a lot to you and it will develop you just the way it developed me. I learned many lessons in Penn State that are the foundation of what we are doing now.

Now the second character of the story was a graduate student who possessed every physical grace and charm. He was one of the most attractive personalities I ever met. He was the son of a Supreme Court judge and the grandson of the Governor of a State. His name was B. At the moment he is in England, has spent the winter in London where he has recently been in my home. He came to Caux last year.

We became friends. He was a Southerner, and every Southerner likes fried chicken and beaten biscuits for breakfast. I had a wonderful cook, Mary. She was a marvellous soul. I wish I had time to tell you her story, how she and her two sons were won. That's another miracle.

Now B. loved to ride, and we rode together a great deal. I knew he was a type of person with whom you used intelligent restraint and nonchalant reserve. I didn't ever talk to him about the things that meant most to me. Never. We talked about everything else under the sun; and that is an art you need to learn. But B. was getting more interested and intrigued with the atmosphere around me.

One day he said, "Let's ride to the Club." I'll never forget it. It was a sleety day, the sort of day that rain freezes on the telegraph wires. I thought to myself, "Let's ride to the Club? Has he lost his senses?" I thought of the horses' legs. It was snowy. It was winter.

We walked those horses fifteen miles to the Club. We settled in for a good dinner. I was chilled to the bone and had several cups of coffee. Then we went to bed.

It was one of those nights when coffee does its work. I heard the

clock strike ten eleven, twelve, one Finally, as the clock struck two, my friend said to me, "Are you asleep?"

"No Are you asleep?"

"No Would you like to talk?"

"Yes What about?"

"I wish you would tell me what Jesus Christ means to you"

So I told him We talked on and on for several hours Finally he said, "I'm not going to be a Christian"

"Who asked you?" I said

"Not you I know you are cautious and prudent I know you respect my reserve"

So I asked him what he believed in "Confucius," was the surprising reply

So I asked him to tell me about Confucius He didn't seem to know a great deal about him So I told him about my visit to Confucius' grave and how I had been entertained at tea by the seventy-sixth descendant of the sage and seen his seventy-seventh descendant on a day that was so cold that he had to wear four coats

Then I said to him "Try your Confucianism on a chicken thief who is a friend of mine, on his wife and five children, and see how it works"

B agreed And for the next few months he gave money to the chicken thief's wife to keep the home together and paid for treats for the children He spoke to the chicken thief himself Somehow he didn't have much success The chicken thief was soon in jail for catching chickens by pressing a sponge soaked in chloroform under their beaks and carrying them off unconscious One of his sons who was in the same business accompanied him to jail The student worked with the family, did everything for them and tried to behave as a true Confucianist

Finally he came to me in utter despair, and said "I give up The more I give them the more they want"

B was learning an important lesson He was trying to solve the whole problem of social service without Christ, treating the immediate surface conditions without touching the root cause

Now B was willing to try anything

"What would you do, Frank?" he said "Would you pray about it?"

So I suggested that since he hadn't got far with the chicken thief now in prison, we might pray for Bill Pickle. B agreed readily.

"You pray," said I. It is always better to get other people to do the praying when possible.

So B prayed "O God, if there be a God, help us to change Bill Pickle, Mrs Pickle and all the Pickles. Amen."

Some of you would say it wasn't an orthodox prayer, but it soon brought an answer.

Next day Bill was playing baseball with a team of which he was the manager. In the evening B and I were on our way to visit some friends who had a lovely country place. They were a charming French family from Haute Savoie, just across from Caux, and the Chinese Minister from Washington was coming to stay with them in the country. They had invited us to see some cows and lassoing of steers—which they thought would interest the Chinese Minister. As we went through town, suddenly B said to me, "There's Bill." He'd been celebrating the victory of his team and was now challenging everybody to a fight.

Frankly I wasn't too keen to meet Bill, but B said "We've been praying for him, now's the time to do something."

Bill came in sight. Now, I have a good-sized nose. You've noneed that! I thought to myself "What if Bill hauls off?" I once asked a Chinese friend what he would do under these circumstances. "Approach him from his blind side," he told me.

So I walked up to Bill and put my hand on his biceps so that if he did haul off he wouldn't haul so hard! But what to do next. The thought flashed into my mind "Give him the deepest message you have."

"Bill," I said "we've been praying for you."

To my surprise all the fight went out of Bill. Tears came into his eyes. He pointed to the church tower "See that church over there? I was there when the cornerstone was laid. There is a penny of mine under it."

## THE MAKING OF A MIRACLE

I said, ' Bill, your mother must have been a good woman

He said, "She was a great woman '

Then I introduced B "My friend's been praying for you too

' That's decent of him,' said Bill ' He's a gentleman Bill went on, ' Why don't you come and see me some time

I said, ' Fine, but any time is no time Make it some time '

Bill said, "Come next Thursday night at seven

No real dunes in life ever conflict You've got time for Bill when you are on the way to the Chinese Minister You've time for B And you make a date to see Bill next Thursday night at seven

So next Thursday we went to see Bill in his unpainted house on Pickle Hill which some wag had christened Heinz Heights It was very interesting You felt that every knot-hole had an ear or an eye, but there wasn't a soul in sight Bill had told the neighbours that we were coming and Bill imagined we were coming to change him That's just what we were out to do but we didn't do it the way he thought we would And Bill had shaved for the

and just before his address the Bishop said to me, "Do you mind if I put up decision for Christ to these men today?" I thought to myself, "What does this man dream he is doing? Doesn't he realise he is in a State college?" You see, my idea of the Holy Spirit was a sort of five-by-eight picture, and I didn't think much would happen. But the Bishop went ahead and the first man to stand up was my friend B. He committed himself, and some eighty fellows followed his example, for B was one of the most popular men in the University. It was new to me. I had never seen it before. I had never been reared in that tradition. It is amazing how we are reared in our different traditions, and mine was very conservative and very cautious.

Now many people would feel that it had been a successful meeting and leave it at that. But B wanted to go further.

He said "There are a lot of things I don't understand and I don't know any thing about my Bible or prayer, and I don't know much about winning people."

So I said, 'Let's spend the summer together.'

We set off for the West. That was the first time I ever went to Mackinac, just forty years ago. What a wonderful place Mackinac Island is! Then we went on to Montana where B's grandfather used to be Governor. We learned the truths of the Bible every day, prayer and the fullest openness between us, sharing everything most naturally. That is how we spent the summer. Then it was just with one man, now it happens with five thousand, ten thousand people.

Supposing that was the basis of the training of the Cabinet in your country. Supposing that they were guided by God and could give to the people who came to them a satisfying experience of Christ, wouldn't that be the answer? You give it to labour and management. Think of Caux last summer where the only thing that bridged all the gaps of party and nationality was that we had this knowledge. Well, this was the laboratory in which I learned it.

I learned another thing at State College. When Bill peddled liquor to these students I often saw them carried down at night. I have seen real catastrophe in the lives of students and I say, very

sincerely and very bluntly it's a hell of a life if you don't have the Gospel of Jesus Christ. There is only one thing which is adequate and it is someone who can change you—someone who loves you. If you have this power, men and women will come to you night and day for an answer. All sorts of people.

That French family who lived in the country had a Catholic chapel on their estate and a wonderful Irish priest who also served the student congregation. He saw what was happening. We got people in the masses and then sent them back to Mass. Some had been pretty thoughtless about going to Mass, but when we got among the masses and prepared them, they went back to Mass with a real experience. We never had any trouble in that University between Catholic and Protestant. And the priest was all for it. He would come and want to know how to change people himself.

This is an art that everyone wants to learn, and heaven help us if we don't learn it. We need to learn it for the sake of our own children. Your own children must come and tell you about themselves and you will share with them because you know what a rascal you were yourself. That is the way to win your children, and that is the reason why this crowd of youth flocks around. They will go to a man who understands them, who doesn't talk too good or appear too wise, a man who shares.

And then I learned another thing. I was so busy with people coming to make appointments with me that I had to have two telephones in my room. But I had another telephone, one that brought me messages from the Living God. He told me what to do and I wrote it down. There is no virtue about writing it down, but I have a treacherous memory. It is just like a sieve. Everything goes through and I forget, so I write it down. If you have a memory that keeps things in a photographic way, you are to be complimented, but I am a stupid man and I have to write them down. Isaiah had this experience. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary. He wakeneth morning by morning. He wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned. I believe there was a Church Father a long time ago who did just exactly what I do.

At the next junction point Bill knew the places where there was liquor, but by now he felt everybody had their eye on him. Have you ever had that feeling? Everybody looking at you, but nobody is. Well, that's your conscience.

The next meal was on the train. Bill and I had one of those seats just for two. One of the men who used to be an agnostic gave thanks for the food. When agnostics change, they do wonderful things. I would never have done it.

Then Bill said suddenly, "That fellow spoiled my meal." At first I thought he meant the coloured waiter who had served him, but Bill said, "That fellow thanked the Lord for his food. My mother used to do it, but I didn't know people did it any more. We never thank the Lord for ours."

We reached Niagara Falls and there the blow fell. He found we were going to spend the night in a Temperance hotel. I hadn't arranged it. Bill dug his heels in and said he would not stay at any Temperance hotel. He didn't see how any man could make it pay without a bar. And what would Bill's friends say if they heard he had slept in a Temperance hotel?

"Don't worry about a little thing like that," I said, "let's go upstairs and turn in."

I suggested a bath.

Bill said, "A bath!" and glared at me over his walrus moustache. "Do you want me to catch my death of cold?"

"No, Bill."

"Don't you know," he went on, "down our way we sew up in November and don't unsew again until March."

I didn't press the point. He put on his nightgown over his red flannel underwear. Unfortunately he had to sleep in a folding bed. He was a little suspicious of it, but finally got in.

I came back into the room again and said "Bill, we've forgotten something. We've forgotten to pray."

"I can't do them things," said Bill.

"I'll help you," I said.

Bill got slowly out of bed and on to his knees.

"You begin," said Bill.



"Our Father," I began

"Our Father," said Bill

"Who art in Heaven," I said

"Who art in Heaven," continued Bill

All of a sudden Bill said, "I used to know that "

"Of course you did," I said "It's a prayer a great many people pray "

Bill said, "You lead along and I'll follow "

So that's the way we managed the Lord's Prayer And we went to bed

Next morning to my intense surprise on the railroad platform what did I see but B's luggage plastered all over with 'Niagara Falls Temperance Hotel' stickers There were even five on the handle B accused me I said, "No " Bill played possum Later he owned up Bill was feeling at ease with the students so much that he could play with them The wall which separated Bill socially from them was already breaking down And Bill used to say that was the only money he spent on the trip 'I gave the porter twenty-five cents to put those stickers on "

We got settled in our hotel in Toronto I proposed we go to the meeting in the afternoon The Governor-General was presiding and six thousand people were going

"No," said Bill

'What are you going to do?' I said

"I hear that fur is cheaper in Canada than in America," said Bill "and I think I want to go out and look at fur overcoats "

'That's a good idea Bill, but I think we ought to go to this meeting first

"I'll go on one condition," he said "I'll sit in the back seat if you'll sit with me "

How many people are there who sit in church or go to anything in which they are not overly interested and sit in the back row But of course, this doesn't apply to anybody here '

Bill wasn't a bit interested in the first speaker He spent his time counting up the number of people present to see if I'd told the truth about six thousand people being there Quite a lot of people

who wrote down what the Lord said to him. And the Chinese tell us that the strongest memory is weaker than the palest ink.

I came home from my trip with Bill to New York. One of the things I did there was to buy a new beaver hat as part of my winter's outfit. I paid more for it than I should have. I wore it the first night we got back to State College. We were walking down the street and who should we meet but Bill. Bill was an actor. He looked at my hat and then walked silently and admiringly around me. He didn't shake hands or even say he was glad to see me.

He said, "You know, I would do almost anything for you if you would give me that hat."

I said, "Bill, that hat is yours on one condition—if you will go with me to the Student Convention in Toronto."

He said, "I don't mind if I do. I'll be up to see you in the morning." And off he went with the beaver hat on his head.

Morning came, and there was Bill in the doorway.

"I can't go," he snorted through his moustache. "I've nothing to put my clothes in."

Bill was like a lot of people who say "No" and mean "Yes."

"Don't worry about that," I said, "I'll get you something."

"No," said Bill, "I'll get it. They'll give me something up on the hill."

Now I must mention the third of the men in the University, besides Bill and B, who was a focal figure for its change. He was the agnostic Dean. Everybody loved him, popular, easy of access, charming, hospitable. A man's man, but an agnostic. But he had a praying wife. He's the sort of husband that some of you women here have. You find them damned difficult, don't you? You are patient but they are difficult. They have their own ideas, about money, about the use of capital, about taxes. It's amazing how they've worked things out for their own satisfaction and comfort, but from the woman's standpoint they are not entirely satisfactory. The Dean heard about my invitation to Bill. You see, Bill's daughter was a maid in the Dean's house. She told Mrs. Dean and Mrs. Dean told the Dean, and so the Dean came to see me.

"I hear you are going to take Bill Pickle to Toronto."

I said, "Yes", not knowing what his reaction would be. I thought I would be regarded not as a fool for Christ's sake, but merely foolish.

But the Dean went on, "I think this thing is going to be a miracle. I wondered all along who would do something for Bill and I believe you're the fellow."

I said, "No. That's not my job. I think that's the job of the Living God."

"But I would like to have a part in it," said the Dean, "and pay for Bill's journey."

So we started out for Toronto with seventeen students, Bill Pickle and myself. I can still see that morning on that little station. Bill wore the beaver hat, leggings and a stock which made me think of a poodle's legs crossed. In his hand was a scuffed little imitation alligator-skin bag.

Now what were the reasons why Bill went on that trip? There were five: (a) he wanted the trip, (b) he heard the liquor was good in Toronto, (c) he wanted the fellowship, (d) he wanted to see what Toronto was like, and the fifth, which I didn't find out until we reached Toronto—he thought I would buy him a fur overcoat to match the hat.

On the train I suggested we might have something to eat. For some reason Bill was against food. He was planning how to get a drink when we got to the first junction. Among the party of seventeen he recognised one of the students to whom he used to sell liquor. His nickname was Bonehead. He was one of those fellows who used to be a big drinker and now was president of the Christian Association and really stood for something in the University. At the junction Bonehead, closely followed by Bill, made for the swinging doors. Then he saw there was no dining-room but only a bar.

"Say, Bill," said Bonehead, "this is no place for us."

Bill argued with him but Bonehead resisted, and by being firm, as Bill later said, he laid the foundation stone of Bill's Christian life. Together they went to the dining-room. When I arrived there I found Bill sitting quietly, having a full meal!

At the next junction point Bill knew the places where there was liquor, but by now he felt everybody had their eye on him. Have you ever had that feeling? Everybody looking at you, but nobody is. Well, that's your conscience.

The next meal was on the train. Bill and I had one of those seats just for two. One of the men who used to be an agnostic gave thanks for the food. When agnostics change, they do wonderful things. I would never have done it.

Then Bill said suddenly, "That fellow spoiled my meal." At first I thought he meant the coloured waiter who had served him, but Bill said, "That fellow thanked the Lord for his food. My mother used to do it, but I didn't know people did it any more. We never thank the Lord for ours."

We reached Niagara Falls and there the blow fell. He found we were going to spend the night in a Temperance hotel. I hadn't arranged it. Bill dug his heels in and said he would not stay at any Temperance hotel. He didn't see how any man could make it pay without a bar. And what would Bill's friends say if they heard he had slept in a Temperance hotel?

"Don't worry about a little thing like that," I said, "let's go upstairs and turn in."

I suggested a bath.

Bill said, "A bath!" and glared at me over his walrus moustache. "Do you want me to catch my death of cold?"

"No, Bill."

"Don't you know," he went on, "down our way we sew up in November and don't unsew again until March."

I didn't press the point. He put on his nightgown over his red flannel underwear. Unfortunately he had to sleep in a folding bed. He was a little suspicious of it, but finally got in.

I came back into the room again and said, "Bill, we've forgotten something. We've forgotten to pray."

"I can't do *them* things," said Bill.

"I'll help you," I said.

Bill got slowly out of bed and on to his knees.

"You begin," said Bill.

Our Father I began

Our Father said Bill

Who art in Heaven I said

Who art in Heaven continued Bill

All of a sudden Bill said I used to know that

Of course you did I said It's a prayer a great many people pray

Bill said You lead along and I'll follow

So that's the way we managed the Lord's Prayer And we went to bed

Next morning to my intense surprise on the railroad platform what did I see but B's luggage plastered all over with Niagara Falls Temperance Hotel stickers There were even five on the handle B accused me I said No Bill played possum Later he owned up Bill was feeling at ease with the students so much that he could play with them The wall which separated Bill socially from them was already breaking down And Bill used to say that was the only money he spent on the trip I gave the porter twenty five cents to put those stickers on

We got settled in our hotel in Toronto I proposed we go to the meeting in the afternoon The Governor General was presiding and six thousand people were going

No said Bill

What are you going to do? I said

I hear that fur is cheaper in Canada than in America said Bill and I think I want to go out and look at fur overcoats

That's a good idea Bill but I think we ought to go to this meeting first

I'll go on one condition he said I'll sit in the back seat if you'll sit with me

How many people are there who sit in church or go to anything in which they are not overly interested and sit in the back row But of course this doesn't apply to anybody here!

Bill wasn't a bit interested in the first speaker He spent his time counting up the number of people present to see if I'd told the truth about six thousand people being there Quite a lot of people

sit in church figuring up the week's profits while waiting for the service to end. So Bill wasn't so different. But he didn't count long. He soon found there was a goodly number there.

The second speaker was a coloured man. That interested him.

Bill said: "Why, that man was so black that charcoal would have made a white mark on him."

He told a story of foster parents and a foster-child and a foster grandchild, and how the grandchild disowned the parents. Bill was nodding or vigorously shaking his head all the time. Every word was hitting him between the eyes because that too was the story of his family. Bill left the meeting with me.

Frank, he said, did you tell that speaker about me?

I said: "No, Bill."

We went back to our little sitting room and the nineteen of us had a little gathering, and Bill said to me: "I want to say some thing."

Go ahead, Bill, I said.

He got up as if he had been shot out of a cannon. "I'm an old man of sixty-two, and I've decided to change my life. I have grandchildren, and I can't bear to think of them turning on their grandfather like that foster-child, because all my life I've been disobedient to my Heavenly Father. Old Bill will be a different man. Then he went out beckoning me to follow him."

Frank: "I want you to sit down and I want you to write to the old woman," he said.

The old woman was Mrs. Pickle, and she was a wonderful soul, a heart of gold, and what a cook!

Soon after we set out for home. We got back to the station where Bonehead went to the right door. It's amazing how fast news travels. We were just getting off the train. Bill was still on the steps, and I was just back of him, and there was a liquor missionary. Bill's old friends had heard what had happened and had brought along two bottles of the best. Whatever else happened, they wanted to take Bill home drunk. They handed Bill the first bottle. Bill took it and let it slip through his fingers on to the brick floor. The next attempt was more subtle. They pulled the cork of

the second bottle and held it under Bill's nose so that he could smell it. Bill gave a quick tap to the tempter's wrist and again the bottle crashed.

Now I've been reared in circumstances where I could have liquor all my life and whenever I wanted it. But there's one reason why I don't touch a drop. It is because of fellows like Bill Pickle. You don't win them if you touch a drop just that cocktail. I don't tell anybody else not to drink. Anybody can do anything he wants. Everybody has the liberty of the Spirit but for my part I think of fellows like Bill.

It's exactly the same with smoking. I don't smoke but I don't say it's wrong for you. But I couldn't do it because Bill in the old days was a regular chain smoker. When he changed everything just dropped off. No smoking no drinking. Although I never said anything to him about it. It is amazing how these—I won't call them sins. I just call them nice little vices—can sometimes be the key to a man's whole life.

Calosso spoke of a movement among the poor. Well that's what we had as a result of Bill. It was the talk of the town. But not everyone was enthusiastic. One clergyman told me he did not want Bill in his church.

Don't worry, I said. He likes a church where he can take part and talk back if necessary.

The next Monday Bill came in.

Have you heard about it? he said. They don't want me in church.

I felt as if I'd been stabbed. I thought this would be too much for Bill.

Don't worry, Bill, I said. We'll have a church of our own.

Bill said. That's the funniest thing I had the same idea.

We didn't have a church but we had nineteen of the local janitors who knew Bill well and we used to meet every Saturday night.

Bill said. We want you to come and talk to us.

I said. Well it's your show what would you like me to talk about?

Bill shook his walrus moustache "Tell us about the Apostles' Creed "

I said to myself, "The Apostles' Creed!" But I agreed

Saturday night after Saturday night we met They were always there We never had to coax those fellows to come We reached the passage, "And Jesus Christ went down into Hades or Hell," and Bill said, "Now, now, that's one thing I don't believe That was no place for Jesus Christ " So we cogitated on a way out

At last Bill said, "I've got it straight I guess He went down there to 'redd things up' (That is a colloquialism in Pennsylvania meaning to clean things up ) Let's go to the next point "

From that time Bill's influence in the University was a modern miracle When the graduates came back at Commencement, they didn't get tight Bill was their favourite guest and he refused to grace their parties if there was liquor They preferred an interesting character, so they had their parties without liquor, and Bill was the life of the party telling his old-time tales with new zest and on a new plane In the University we had twelve hundred men in Bible class out of sixteen hundred in the University That was a big institution in those days, and of course it is tremendous in size now After three years' work it was no longer good form to hold drinking parties The College began to win their games, and scholarship improved Dr John R. Mott came and people from all corners of the earth to see the wonders God had wrought

As for the Dean, he became such a great soul Bill gave him the thing he said he always wanted but was never quite sure existed the certainty that these things worked out as a living reality in the lives of people He saw it work out in Bill's life and in the maid in his home He saw that whole family change and become a veritable dynamo in the life of the University

B was led as a result of this experience along with one of his friends to give some years to teaching in one of the leading colleges for Negroes in America The whole college became interested in the problems of the Negroes of the South. It was the foundation of much of the rural coloured work in America

I hadn't any part in all this other than that I let God use me



Bill we buried ten years ago It was just after the great meeting in the Constitution Hall in Washington where the world took part in the launching of Moral Re-Armament in America, when statesmen and leaders everywhere hailed MRA as the one hope of humanity Bill's funeral was worthy of his life

O God to us may grace be given  
To follow in their train

In Bill's train and Mrs Pickles' train—who is lovingly and affectionately called by her own name, Mrs Gilliland—and in the train of those children

I have come to the conclusion, Calosso, that there are only two classes in the world the changed and the unchanged It is the changed who will give us the ideology of an inspired democracy "Behold how these brothers love one another" So, in closing, I want to leave with you the lines of a poem

Father, forgive the cold love of the years,  
While here in the silence we bow,  
Perish our cowardice, perish our fears  
Kindle us, kindle us now

Lord, we believe, we accept, we adore  
Less than the least though we be,  
Fire of love, burn in us, burn evermore,  
Till we burn out for thee

O for a passionate passion for souls  
O for a pity that yearns,  
O for a love that loves unto death,  
O for the fire that burns,

O for the pure prayer power that prevails,  
That pours itself out for the lost,  
Victorious prayer in the Conqueror's name  
The Lord of Pentecost

### III

## FOREWORD TO THE FRENCH EDITION OF *REMAKING THE WORLD*<sup>1</sup>

ROBERT SCHUMAN

*Foreign Minister of France*

THE EDITORS of these speeches have decided to entrust the writing of the preface to a man in political life, a Cabinet Minister in office. We have to admit, however, that thus far statesmen have been only moderately successful in "remaking the world." The fact remains that it is their duty, more than anyone else's, to apply themselves to this task, and it is to their advantage to welcome every assistance offered to them.

If we were being presented with some new scheme for the public welfare or another theory to be added to the many already put forward I should remain sceptical. But what *Moral Re-Armament* brings us is a philosophy of life applied in action.

It does not claim to have invented a new system of morals. For the Christian, the moral teaching of Christianity is enough, and he draws from it all the principles which must guide his life as a man and as a citizen.

What we do need, and what is quite new, is a school where, by a process of mutual teaching, we can work out our practical behaviour towards others, a school where Christian principles are not only applied and proven in the relationships of man to man, but succeed in overcoming the prejudices and enmities which separate classes, races and nations.

To begin by creating a moral climate in which true brotherly

<sup>1</sup> Published in Paris 26 May 1950

unity can flourish over-arching all that today tears the world apart—that is the immediate goal

The acquisition of wisdom about men and their affairs by bringing people together in public assemblies and personal encounters—that is the means employed

To provide teams of trained men ready for the service of the state apostles of reconciliation and builders of a new world that is the beginning of a far reaching transformation of society in which during fifteen war ravaged years the first steps have already been made

It is not a question of a change of policy it is a question of changing men Democracy and her freedoms can be saved only by the quality of the men who speak in her name

That is what Dr Buchman expresses in simple and moving words He has declared war on materialism and individualism twin generators of our selfish divisions and social injustices

May he be heard and followed more and more in all nations of the world by those who today still clash in fratricidal hatred

## IV

# DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SPEECHES

## I

### DR B H STREETER AND THE OXFORD GROUP

## I

*Dr B H Streeter, Provost of the Queen's College, Oxford one of Europe's outstanding scholars with a wide knowledge of world affairs especially in India China and Japan, was one of the Senior members of the University who attended the 1934 Assembly in Oxford. Speaking before many of his colleagues at a meeting of the Assembly in Oxford Town Hall in July, 1934, he said*

I HAVE BEEN watching this movement more particularly during the last two and a half years. Hitherto my attitude towards it has been what diplomatists call "a benevolent neutrality." In speaking to some of my friends I have compared this attitude to that taken up towards the early Church by Gamaliel—that most amiable of the Pharisees.

The reason I have come here tonight is to say publicly that I have decided that I ought now to cease from an attitude of benevolent neutrality towards what I have come to believe is the most important religious movement of today.

During these same last two and a half years I have been also watching the world situation and have felt it becoming more and more one full of depression full of despair. There is a great deal of goodwill, but there is not enough of it to solve our tremendous problems—war, class war, economic breakdown.

This movement seems to be able, not merely to change some bad people into good, but also to give new heart and a new courage

and a new sense of direction to those who are already men of goodwill. That is why I have come to the conclusion that in an age of growing world despair it is my duty to associate myself with this movement.

May I add that I come to the Group, not as a person with perhaps some little reputation in his own sphere of study, or as the head of an Oxford College, I come as one who has already learned something from the Group, and hopes to learn more, and who hopes that by so doing he may be of a little more use than might otherwise have been the case

## II

*Dr Stricter prepared the following statement in Oxford a few weeks before his death in an aeroplane accident in Switzerland in September, 1937*

I WAS DRAWN to the Oxford Group not primarily by failure to meet personal or family problems (though, since coming into it I have got much help in regard to such problems), but by my despair of the world situation. The more I have seen of the trend of things, the less grounds I have found for hope.

I was one of those who expected much from the League of Nations, and from the various projects started since the war for dealing with economic conflict and social reform. These things are failing humanity, not from any imperfection in the machinery, but from the lack of sufficient goodwill in the mass of mankind and in their leaders to make such machinery work.

I saw how largely the moral energies of Christianity were demobilised, partly through differences of opinion on points of doctrine or church organisation, but still more by failure to realise in actual life the religious and moral ideals which Christians are unanimous in professing.

The Oxford Group is recalling the churches to their proper task of saving the souls of nations as well as individuals, it competes with no Christian denomination though it aspires to revivify all

By 1934 I had seen enough of the Group to realise that it was making bad men good and good men better more rapidly and on a more international scale than any other movement. And I decided that it was my *clear duty* to step into the boat and handle in or it instead of continuing to shout from the tow-path a judicious mixture of criticism and encouragement.

I went with the Group to Denmark three times, and what I saw there convinced me that the movement was not merely an instrument of moral rebirth and psychological liberation for individuals, but was capable of moving nations as such by initiating a new mental attitude in economic and political conflicts.

Evidence accumulated of the effect on the conduct of everyday life. We heard, for example, of a rise in the standard of commercial honesty in certain circles in the capital, of a readiness in leading politicians to approach the discussion of burning economic problems in a spirit of friendly and constructive conference rather than in one of party bitterness and intrigue. Customs officers reported an unfamiliar influx of conscience money, and there has been a marked diminution in the statistics of divorce. Thus in one country, in the space of one year, there has been born a new spirit in facing the conflicts which threatened the collapse of civilisation.

History shows that in case of wars, revolutions, strikes and other major conflicts, a relatively small weight of public opinion on the one side or the other, or the presence or absence of moral insight and courage in a few individuals in positions of influence, has often turned the balance between a reasonable settlement and a fight to the finish. Modern civilisation can only be saved by a moral revival. But for this it would suffice if every tenth or hundredth person were changed. For each such person raises the level of those whom he touches in the home, in business, and in public affairs.

What I saw happening in Denmark can happen in Britain. It will happen if those who lead Britain learn to find in God their inspiration and direction. And Britain, thus led, would save the world. But the opportunity must be seized during the period of uneasy respite from major calamity which at the moment appears to lie ahead.

## HISTORY WAS WRITTEN AT KRONBORG

*An article by Carl Henrik Clemmensen in Dagens Nyheder  
Copenhagen 10 June 1935*

I AM SITTING late into the night and thinking of everything that happened. I can see the whole review passing again before my eyes. I can see the endless stream of people pouring in over the small bridges across the moats and ramparts. I can hear again the swelling wave of song from the thousands of voices rising and falling like a sea between the bright courtyard walls with their lofty green copper roofs like a fine delicate pastel high up against the blue summer sky.

Twenty years ago there was an unknown man who determined in God's name to change the world by changing the lives of the people who composed it. The beginnings were small. Today, Whit Sunday, the same man stood in Kronborg Castle and spoke through Denmark to the whole of Europe. With him on the platform sat a loyal host of his whole-hearted fellow workers who travel up and down the world with him, men and women of many different nations. Here too on the platform were the Danish Cabinet Minister for Church Affairs with his family, a declared supporter of the movement, and the Bishop of Copenhagen, who ended the meeting, deeply moved, by expressing to Frank Buchman the grateful thanks of the Danish Church.

Here was the whole castle courtyard packed as it had never been at any meeting hitherto, although only a small proportion could get seats. All ages were represented here, every party, every class, every stratum of society. There must have been more than ten thousand people in the courtyard itself and thousands more on the bastions—a real mass demonstration on an impressive scale.

Frank Buchman can point to the lives of thousands in every corner of the globe who have definitely been changed through him, people who now in their turn have been mobilised as life-changers. I have heard of nothing else like it in our age. Other

contemporary movements have conquered nations. This man had the determined vision of the conquest of the world.

Think of the other remarkable things that happened at this meeting: the distinguished actor-manager who stepped up on the platform and in his clear ringing voice read the story of the first Whit Sunday from the Acts of the Apostles, the hutter from Nyborg and the saddle-maker from Copenhagen, who stood side by side with the young Count and the Dean and witnessed to the new life they had found through the Oxford Group, a young concert singer from Finland in her beautiful gay national dress, who told us that she understood now for the first time what the real purpose of her singing could be, and then sang Bach's triumphant "Hallelujah" which rang out like the song of a bird over the great courtyard, and last of all the moment just after the Bishop of Copenhagen had pronounced the benediction, when the huge crowd stood there for an instant in hopes of getting still something more. Movement, like a wave swelling through the crowd, the confused sound of many voices, a woman's voice calling to a friend. Then suddenly a few people began to sing Ingemann's "Pilgrim Song", and every one stands still, bare-headed, joining in the singing.

What stands out in one's memory afterwards? The vision of Frank Buchman's opening challenge to Denmark to listen, as a nation, to the voice of the living God and his glowing appeal to Denmark to become the peacemaker in the international family.

A fair-haired broad-shouldered man, with an infectious smile, who stands on the rostrum and says in ringing Norwegian, "My name is Erling Wikborg. I am a barrister of the Supreme Court in Oslo." Then he goes on to tell us about the negative attitude to life in the intellectual atmosphere in which he was brought up, and how he discovered a new life with a new will, new power and a freedom and a happiness which he had never known before.

During Professor Runestam's weighty contribution I sat and reminded myself that this was the son-in-law of Archbishop Nathan Soderblom who on his very deathbed gave his blessing to the Oxford Group. And last of all came the Dean of Copenhagen, Dr Paul Brodersen tall and strong burning with zeal to proclaim in



as personally stimulating and challenging a way as possible the message of the spiritual revolution which this movement means to the whole Danish people

Live out your faith in your life! he cried Live it out so that it can show others the way and march in step to bring this new illumination to our people!

## 3

## STATEMENT BY THE PRIMATE OF DENMARK

*During the visit of the Oxford Group to Jutland in August 1935 the Copenhagen daily newspaper Berlingske Tidende published an interview with the Primate Bishop Fuglsang Daugaard*

THE BISHOP OF COPENHAGEN is in Aarhus just at this time when the Oxford Group is daily gathering thousands to its meetings there. Sitting in the shadow of the beautiful old vicarage behind the cathedral he told me what these months have meant to him personally and to the Danish Church. Every word he spoke is alive with this experience.

Above all it has opened my eyes to that gift of God which is called Christian fellowship and which I have experienced in this group to which I now belong.

It is a fact that intellectuals and workers have in great measure been estranged from the Church. Inside the Church we have often discussed this problem. The Oxford Group has shown us the answer.

For many years it has been a serious problem how we should combat the growing number of divorces. Now we hear married couples tell one after another how they have found a new life.

The Oxford Group seeks to be living Christianity. That does not mean that it has no doctrine. It builds on the accomplished work of Jesus Christ as set forth in the New Testament. Its aim is to bring to life and make real for each person the articles of faith with which his own Church provides him.

LAUNCHING MORAL RE-ARMAMENT IN AMERICA

*Extract from the Congressional Record, 8 June, 1939*

NATIONAL MEETING FOR MORAL  
RE-ARMAMENT

Speech of  
HON. HARRY S. TRUMAN  
of Missouri

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

MR TRUMAN. Mr President, on Sunday, 4 June, there was held in Constitution Hall, Washington, the National Meeting for Moral Re-Armament. I had the honour at that time to present the following message from the President of the United States, which opened that great assembly:

The underlying strength of the world must consist in the moral fibre of her citizens. A programme of moral re-armament for the world cannot fail, therefore, to lessen the danger of armed conflict. Such moral re-armament, to be most highly effective, must receive support on a world-wide basis.

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

That meeting was sponsored by members of the Cabinet and Members of the Senate and House of Representatives, and the invitation to the meeting contained messages from the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, the Attorney-General, the Speaker of the House, the leader of the Senate majority, former President Hoover, the Senator from Kansas (Mr Capper), the Senator from New York (Mr Wagner), Hon. Joseph W. Martin, Jr., the minority leader in the House of Representatives. There was also one from John J. Pershing, General of the Armies of the United States in the last war.

The principal address of the evening was delivered by Dr Frank N D Buchman founder of the Oxford Group There were messages from the House of Lords of Great Britain signed by twenty-five members of that body and a message from the House of Commons signed by two hundred and forty members of that body

I think it is particularly appropriate Mr President to record these messages from Great Britain in the proceedings of the Senate today because of the presence here of the King and Queen of Great Britain and because of the fact that included among the signatories are men who both personally and officially are associated with Their Majesties

*This document then quotes the address of Dr Buchman in Washington (see page 91) and a number of the messages<sup>1</sup> including the following*

#### FROM MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

We being members of the House of Lords in Great Britain wish to congratulate you at the great meeting to promote moral and spiritual re-armament which is about to take place in Washington Unity and peace whether national or international can grow only amongst men and nations who become spiritually equipped with faith and love The responsibility before God rests upon every individual man and woman with us and with you that they answer to this call

Signed by twenty five members of  
the House of Lords

#### FROM MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

We the undersigned members of the British House of Commons send greetings on the occasion of the national meeting for moral re-armament in Washington We join you in affirming our loyalty to those moral and spiritual principles which are more fun

Given in full with signatures in the Congress of the World

damental than any political or economic issue and which are the common heritage of our peoples

' There is urgent need to acknowledge the sovereign authority of God in home and nation, to establish that liberty which rests upon the Christian responsibility to all one's fellow men, and to build a national life based on unselfishness, unity and faith

"Only if founded on moral and spiritual re-armament can democracy fulfil its promise to mankind and perform its part in creating a mutual understanding between nations and restoring peace to the world "

Signed by 240 Members of both  
Government and Opposition parties

*Other messages came from representatives of British Labour, industry and commerce The document concludes this section with these words*

May I say again, Mr President how fitting it is to record these messages from Great Britain in view of the great welcome which the Nation's capital has just given to the King and Queen, and of the fact that moral re-armament is strengthening those spiritual qualities which are the common heritage of our peoples and the strongest bond between us

*Then follow messages from members of the Netherlands Cabinet, from representatives of the Swiss, Danish, Finnish, Norwegian and Swedish Parliaments, and from leaders in France, Turkey and the Balkans Finally, Senator Truman summed up the occasion with these words*

It is rare in these days Mr President to find something which will unite men and nations on a plane above conflict of party, class or political philosophy I am sure that I voice the sentiment of all of us here today in expressing gratification at a response so remarkable to a need so urgent and confidence that America will play her full part in this cause on whose fortunes the future of civilisation must largely depend

MORAL RE-ARMAMENT  
THE FOUNDATION OF NATIONAL LIFE,  
THE HOPE OF WORLD SETTLEMENT

BY THE RT HON THE EARL OF ATHLONE K G

*A broadcast arranged by the British Broadcasting Corporation  
1 December 1939*

SINCE ITS BEGINNING here in Britain just over a year ago the call for Moral Re-Armament has encircled the world and become a source of fresh hope to millions of men and women

Heads of States national civic and industrial leaders of all classes creeds and parties have welcomed it as the cure for that deep disease of the spirit from which civilisation is suffering

In all parts of our Empire there has been the readiest response In the United States President Roosevelt has urged that Moral Re-Armament should receive support on a world wide basis

A year ago on Armistice Day I was one of those who used these words

Moral Re Armament must be the foundation of national life as it must be of any world settlement The miracle of God's Living Spirit can break the power of pride and selfishness of lust and fear and hatred for spiritual power is the greatest force in the world

This is true as never before today

Moral Re Armament stands for a change of heart for that new spirit which must animate all human relationships Its purpose is the practical application by everyone everywhere of the standards of honesty purity and love It calls on us to make the Will of God the guiding force as for individuals so for homes and nations

Surely these living principles have ever been the true strength and security of our nation and Empire! In fresh and whole

hearted acceptance of them now lies our moral strength for these dark days—the answer to our fears and to our griefs, our one sure hope for a new world

In all of us there is that deep longing, however humbly, to be builders of the new world—a world where man can cultivate the arts of peace and achieve that moral and spiritual progress which will alone insure that industry and science be used for the enrichment and not the destruction of mankind

This is the same conviction which is so clearly expressed in a message I have just received from the recent chairman of the Trades Union Congress, Mr Joseph Hallsworth

Everywhere we see the failure of human wisdom to find that super-national plan which could unite the nations in a common purpose for the establishment of universal brotherhood Moral Re-Armament is now calling men and women everywhere to listen to God for His plan

As I speak to you tonight I think of the millions in Britain throughout the Empire and in other countries who are striving to listen to the Voice of God From our common obedience to His direction there can yet be born a world which is free, united and at peace

In our own country civic leaders have today issued a call to our citizens which I should like to read to you It bears the signatures of Lord Mayors Lord Provosts, Mayors, Provosts Chairmen of Councils and other civic leaders from all parts of Britain These signatures include those of the Lord Mayors and Lord Provosts of Aberdeen, Belfast, Bristol, Cardiff, Dundee, Edinburgh Elgin Glasgow, Hull, Leeds, Leicester, Liverpool Newcastle-upon Tyne, Nottingham, Perth, Portsmouth, Sheffield, York

The Call runs

TODAY, when our whole world is threatened with ruin we feel more urgently than ever before the need for that new force of Moral Re-Armament which can create a new world, a world of sanity and order, a world of plenty and of peace

We cannot live for ever from one crisis to another from one war to the next We seek a hate-free fear free greed free world where every nation can enrich the common life of all where every man has his work to do This not recurring crisis and destruction is the God given destiny of mankind

Amid the failure of human wisdom there is still one Supreme Source from Whom all can draw new power new hope new illumination God speaks directly to the heart of every man and woman who is prepared to listen and obey

We deeply need the leadership of God led men and women who base their lives on the Christian principles of honesty unselfishness and faith Such men and women will not only make the morale of the country impregnable they will today create and spread that spirit which will ensure a just and lasting peace

This new spirit must come We owe it to ourselves our children and our children's children One hundred million listening to God across the world can realise the words of the prophet of old All thy children shall be taught of the Lord and great shall be the peace of thy children

We call on you to play your full part in this highest form of national service May our own community be in the vanguard of this advance to lead the world on to sanity and peace

May I add one further word? Our thoughts go out tonight to all who are facing special sacrifice and danger We are grateful for their courage and devotion We pray their labour may not be in vain and that their victory will open the way towards the new world we are endeavouring to build For all of us alike the guiding Voice of God is ever available strengthening and directing

There is today a deeper struggle which faces mankind everywhere—the struggle against the menace of human selfishness in ourselves in our nation and throughout the world On the issue of this struggle the future depends Victory in it will surely bring that enduring peace and prosperity and that hate free greed free fear free world for which everyone of us longs

## THE BATTLE LINE IN AMERICAN INDUSTRY

*Senator Harry S. Truman made the following statement on the occasion of a special presentation of the Moral Re-Armament industrial drama The Forgotten Factor in Philadelphia 19 November, 1943*

IT HAS BEEN the job of the Senate War Investigating Committee of which I am Chairman, to look into the home front situation and make recommendations. We have listened to many hundreds of witnesses taken five million words of testimony obtained the considered view of responsible Americans ranging from the highest government and business officials to tank welders and airplane mechanics. I have personally travelled over 100 000 miles.

Seeing America from the inside in this way has given me both great pride and deep concern. Pride as an American at the magnitude of the effort put forth by both Management and Labour. Concern over the spirit of division which exists on the home front—class against class farm against city party against party race against race. The forces of disunity in our national life appear to be stronger today than perhaps at any time in our history. And they are growing stronger.

Men in industry know of the battle for control which is going on in many of our major war plants. Most Management and Labour in the country want to co-operate to win the war and build a lasting peace. But there are extremists in both camps who don't make the job any too easy. They represent an alien philosophy of conflict and so play into the hands of foreign ideologies.

There is only one answer to this sort of thing. We must start now to draw the true battle-line in American industry—between the responsible and constructive forces in both Management and Labour against the small but active minority who believe in a finish fight.

If we can succeed nationally in bringing mutual understanding and teamwork between the right thinking leadership on both



sides of the industrial picture then we will not only increase production We will save American industry for America and pave the way for the greatest era of peace and plenty we have ever known If America can win the battle for industrial teamwork then we will be on the road towards winning the greater battle for national unity And we can bring victory in this battle as our contribution to the peace table

The time is ripe for an appeal not to self interest but to the hunger for great living that lies deep in every man What Americans really want is not a promise of getting something for nothing but a chance to give everything for something great We want something we can fight for with equal intensity in war or peace—something not confined to combat areas or election campaigns We want to feel that what we are doing for the war effort is at the same time laying sound foundations for the future After our experience in the last war we are wary of any programme for making the world safe for democracy which does not also involve making democracy safe for the world We feel instinctively that a new birth of freedom in the home country is the best reward we can guarantee to those men of America who are fighting for freedom abroad

I have known this group since 4 June 1939 when I read a message from the President to the national meeting for Moral Re-Armament in Constitution Hall Washington I was struck at that time by the clarity with which they saw the dangers threatening America and the zeal and intelligence with which they set about rousing the country I wish *The Forgotten Factor* and the war revue *You Can Defend America* could be seen by workers and executives alike in every war plant in the country There is not a single industrial bottleneck I can think of which could not be broken in a matter of weeks if this crowd were given the green light to go full steam ahead

We need this spirit in industry We need it in the nation For if America doesn't catch this spirit we will be lucky to win the war and certain to lose the peace With it there is no limit to what we can do for America and America for the world

## THE WAR-TIME PROGRAMME OF MORAL RE-ARMAMENT

*An article in The Army and Navy Journal Washington, 6 May, 1944*

"NAPOLEON'S axiom, 'Morale is to material as three is to one' has been upset. The ratio now stands at six to one." This statement of General Marshall's takes on new importance as we make preparations to strike with an invasion force. Our leaders know that to the excellence of arms and training must be added the decisive weapons of heart, mind and will to absorb the shock of battle and carry through to victory.

An important factor in building this fighting spirit on both battle front and home front has been the program of Moral Re-Armament. In a report recently published here, a group of British leaders, political, industrial and military, write "National strength springs from the spirit of the people. In time of war that spirit is decisive, and it will be no less needed in the years after victory. For this reason we, with large numbers of representative citizens in this country recognise the vital importance of the work for Moral Re-Armament and believe that they should be given every encouragement in their essential national service. Their work has proved its success in bringing to life for men and women of all classes the great spiritual values which are the fabric of our nation and for which we battle."

The MRA program was outlined for America eight months before Pearl Harbor in terms of sound homes teamwork in industry and national unity, in a widely read handbook entitled *You Can Defend America*, with a foreword by General Pershing. This was dramatised in a war revue of the same name which in the next year and a half was shown before a quarter of a million people in over twenty States and which was the spearhead of campaigns to build a war-winning spirit throughout the nation.

Since Pearl Harbor Moral Re-Armament has been credited by competent observers such as Senator Truman and Congressman

Wadsworth with increasing war production in many key aircraft plants and shipyards. Senator Truman said of MRA "They have rendered great assistance to the all-out war program by creating the spirit of co-operation between management and labour, reducing absenteeism, heightening all-round efficiency and increasing production. There is not a single industrial bottleneck I can think of which could not be broken in a matter of weeks if this crowd were given the green light to go full steam ahead."

May-Gen Francis B. Wilby, Superintendent of the U.S. Military Academy, after inspecting the results of their work on the home front, said "This is the arm behind the army." Admiral Richard E. Byrd described it as "the fight for a new America, strong, clean and united."

In Britain, which has faced invasion and blitz, MRA has played a distinctive part in toughening the spirit of the people. In the dedication of her war-time best seller of stories of heroism on the home front, *Come Wind, Come Weather*, Daphne du Maurier, author of *Rebecca*, praised MRA's contribution in Britain's hour of crisis, and said "I want especially to thank an American, Dr Frank N. D. Buchman, whose initial vision for Moral Re-Armament made possible their work."

During the four and a half years of war, soldiers, sailors and airmen of the United Nations have thronged MRA's training centres in America, England, Canada and Australia. A soldier visiting the London MRA headquarters the other day said, "MRA added a plus to my training. I knew what I was fighting against. Now I know what I am fighting for."

In Norway and other occupied countries Moral Re-Armament has stood up as an unshakable centre of resistance to the Nazi oppression. Though some of its leaders have undergone imprisonment and death, MRA remains a bulwark for a liberated Europe.

We are fighting a war not alone of arms but of ideas. The victor must be strong in both. Cutting through the selfish, soft materialism and moral confusion of the last two decades, MRA has taken the soldierly virtues of discipline, sacrifice and team-work, of patriotism essential both in war and peace, and applied them fear-

lessly to home life, industrial and national life. In this battle MRA has cut across and drawn the fire of self-seeking subversive elements and rallied the constructive and patriotic forces in the defence of the nation.

Men who carry the spirit of Moral Re-Armament inspire that fighting faith which General Marshall after his recent trip round the world characterised as our greatest need.

## 8

## THE WORLD FOR WHICH WE FIGHT

*On 4 June 1945 in San Francisco Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Cochrane KBE presented Frank Buchman with a book from Service men of the Allied nations. The inscription reads*

To  
DR FRANK N D BUCHMAN  
A THOUSAND SERVICE  
MEN AND WOMEN SEND  
THIS MESSAGE FROM THE  
WAR FRONTS OF THE WORLD

GREETINGS love and gratitude on your birthday from the world's battle fronts—from Britain and the Atlantic from Western Europe Italy and the Mediterranean from Africa and the Middle East from India South East Asia and the Pacific.

Through these years of endurance your inspiration has armed us to fight on. As we march into the years of victory your conquering philosophy is our hope—the fighting faith that will bring resurrection to nations and team work to a divided world.

In our great democracies you have taught us how to triumph over the tyranny of alien creeds and the false ideologies of materialism. We stand with you on that world battle line in the war of ideas. When victory in arms is finally ours we with you will battle on to build a sound world morally re-armed and God controlled—the world for which we fight.

## GESTAPO REPORT ON THE OXFORD GROUP

*The Gestapo report, Die Oxfordgruppenbewegung, was compiled in 1942 by the Head Office of the Reich Security Department. The discovery of this 126-page document during the German retreat from France was first disclosed in an Associated Press despatch by the distinguished American columnist, DeWitt Mackenzie. On 29 December, 1945, the following letter appeared in The Times*

## CHRISTIANITY IN GERMANY

## A NAZI DOCUMENT

SIR,

Nazi Germany's determination to destroy Christianity has been apparent for many years, but nowhere has it been more categorically stated than in a secret Gestapo report which has now been discovered. As this document has received less attention than it deserves, we trust that you will allow us to set some brief extracts before your readers.

The document, which as its title page states, was prepared by the head office of the Reich Security Department, concerns Dr Buchinati and the Oxford Group. It denounces them for "uncompromisingly taking up a frontal position against National Socialism" in that "they encourage their members to place themselves fully beneath the Christian Cross and to oppose the cross of the swastika with the Cross of Christ, as the former seeks to destroy the Cross of Christ. 'Frankly, the importance of the Group lies here,' the document continues. "At the very moment when we (the Nazi Party) are making efforts to suppress Christian conviction of sin, which appears to us the first step towards the enslavement of the German, a movement is emanating from the Anglo-Saxons, who are racially related to us which regards just this consciousness of sin as a basis for change in national relationships."

The document further states that the secret police regarded the

movement as "the pacemaker of Anglo-American diplomacy" and as a force working "to bring about new political and ideological conditions in the Reich." The Group as a whole," it says, "constitutes an attack upon the nationalism of the State and demands the utmost watchfulness on the part of the State. It preaches revolution against the National State, and has quite evidently become its Christian opponent."

Speaking of the influence of the campaign for moral re-armament, the report continues

"If one considers the names of the chief propagandists for Buchman's call to moral re-armament in England and elsewhere, the political counterpart of the movement becomes plain—the Jewish Western democracies. Nor is there any room for doubting against whom this whole campaign was directed, bearing in mind the year in which it took place, 1938, the year when—as it was said—Germany attacked little Austria, with brutal force. The Group breathes the spirit of Western democracy. It supplies the Christian garment for world democratic aims. The Group and the democracies supplement each other and render each other's work fruitful."

The whole report throws an interesting light on the Nazi mind, as well as finally dispelling the widespread misrepresentations which have been circulated about this Christian movement. We hope that a full translation will be made available to the British public. For it is vital that we should understand the spiritual foundations of democracy as clearly as did our enemies, and that we should sustain with all our strength what they feared and hoped to destroy.

Yours, etc

AMMON

HAROLD E. CLAY

COURTHOPE

EDWARD LICHFIELD

LYNDEN MACASSEY

CYRIL NORWOOD

W. D. ROSS

## INVITATIONS TO ASIA

IN OCTOBER 1952 Dr Buchman left Europe for Asia with a task force of two hundred on the invitation of leaders of several Far Eastern countries. Dr Buchman has travelled extensively in Asia since 1915 and many Asian leaders have taken part in the Moral Re-Armament assemblies in Europe and the United States.

The invitation to Pakistan was initiated by Mr Jinnah on his last visit to London and was issued again by the late Prime Minister Mr Liaquat Ali Khan. It was repeated by Pakistan Cabinet Ministers at the Caux Assembly in 1952.

The invitation to India (page 311) was issued by a national committee of eighteen political and industrial leaders.

The invitation to Thailand was issued by the Prime Minister Field Marshal Pibulsonggram who sent distinguished delegations to the 1952 MRA Assemblies in Mackinac Island and Caux. The Prime Minister said in a message to Dr Buchman: "No country can survive for long in these days of ideological upheaval without the practice of Moral Re-Armament principles which belong to the East and West alike and to which people of all races and creeds can subscribe."

The invitation to Burma also had the warm support of the Prime Minister U Nu. Below is given the text of a resolution passed at a meeting in the precincts of the Shwedagone Pagoda which the Rangoon press described as "the greatest single spiritual event of recent times."

The invitation to Dr Buchman to visit Japan was issued by a group of distinguished political, industrial and labour leaders.

Dr Buchman's visit to the Far East began with an Asian Assembly in Ceylon on the invitation of the Prime Minister. Members of the Cabinet and other leaders of the country

## INVITATION TO CEYLON

The nations of Asia many of which have within a few years entered upon a new phase of independence require unlimited opportunity to develop a sound democratic way of life. They need technical aid they need almost every material resource. Their most urgent requirement is peace. But everywhere nations, whose spiritual and cultural traditions compel them to seek the peaceful solution of problems fear and prepare for war.

Our great spiritual leaders have taught that men will turn from pride, hate and violence—creators of division and destroyers of peace, only if moral force, channelled in every avenue of life quickens right thought and action individually and nationally. All who pursue this path must welcome the evidence of reconciliation in families and industries, between class and class between nation and nation that attends the work of Moral Re-Armament.

Democracy, when absolute moral standards are enshrined at its heart, makes a stronger appeal than materialism and has the answer to exploitation and want. Thus inspired democracy is the common need of East and West. It can over arch our differences and create the spirit that will make peace permanent.

We therefore warmly invite you and your workers to visit Ceylon so that our people may know at first hand the great movement that you have initiated.

THE HON. DUDLEY SENANAYAKE

*Prime Minister*

THE HON. A. E. GOONESINGHE

*Minister of State*

SIR OLIVER GOONETILLEKE

*Minister of Home Affairs*

THE HON. H. H. BASNAYAKE, Q.C.

MR LEO FERNANDO, M.P.

MR A. H. T. SOYSA

MR S. PARARAJASINGAM

*Past President Rotary Club*

MR AND MRS JOHN WEIR

DR G. WIGNARAJA

DR K. J. RUSTOMJEE

MR AND MRS SURYA SENA

SENATOR SIR FRANK GUNASEKERA

MR S. W. R. D. BANDARANAIKE, M.P.

*Former Minister of Health*

DR M. C. M. KALEEL, M.P.

*Minister of Labour*

SIR WILFRED DE SOYSA

SENATOR MISS CISSY COORAY

MAJOR T. F. JAYAWARDENE, M.P.

MRS T. GUNAWARDHANA

MRS Z. DICKSON

MR AND MRS A. D. MCLEOD

MR B. R. DE SILVA

*Chairman Ceylon Labour Party*

MR AND MRS C. C. DE SILVA

MISS I. GUTTRIDGE



## INVITATION TO INDIA

We are convinced that the true hope for bringing lasting change in social and economic conditions and for bringing peace to the world lies in multiplying such practical results as we believe to have been achieved by Moral Re-Armament—the giving of a new incentive to industry, the change of heart of capitalist and communist alike, the replacing of mistrust, bitterness and hate between individuals and groups with understanding and co-operation.

We consider, therefore, that such moral re-armament of the nations is the need of the hour and the hope of the future.

We agree with you that no one group, no one class, no one nation or race is adequate to solve the problems we are facing to-day or to change the course of the world away from unemployment, poverty and war towards an age of security and prosperity and that this will take the combined efforts of all, plus wisdom greater than that of the most brilliant individuals.

The Father of our country, Mahatma Gandhi, has bequeathed us an unquenchable inspiration to live by the highest ideals, and we are eager for India to play her full part in this noble task.

We would like you to know how glad we would all be to see you in India this winter along with an international team so that we may profit by your experience. Together we must succeed in turning the world from crisis to cure in demonstrating an over-arching ideology for Management and Labour, for Left and Right, for East and West.

DR S N AGARWAL

*Secretary Foreign Department Sarodaya  
Samaj Wardha*

SIR GURUNATH BEWOOR

*Managing Director Air India Ltd*

SHRI KHANDUBHAI DESAI

*President of the Indian National Trades  
Union Congress*

SHRI G L MEHTA

*Member National Planning Commission*

SHRI GULZARILAL NANDA

*Deputy Chairman National Planning  
Commission*

SIR SULTAN AHMED

*Former Member of the Viceroy's Executive  
Council*

THE HON SHRI CHANDRABHAI

*Chairman Legislative Council, United  
Provinces*

SIR V T KRISHNAMACHARI

*Member National Planning Commission,  
Chairman Fiscal Commission 1950*

SIR LAKSHMANASWAMI MUDALIAR

*Vice-Chancellor Madras University*

SHRI R K PATIL

*Member National Planning Commission*

## SUPPLEMENT

THE HON K. M. PATNAIK  
*Speaker Leg. Ist. Assembly Orissa*  
 SRI KRISHNA PRASADA  
*Director-General P. & T. and Telegraphs*  
 THE HON DR B. C. ROY  
*Ch. of Min. & West Bengal*  
 THE HON A. N. SINHA  
*Min. & of Lab. & B. & F.*

SRI RAMNATH PODAR  
*Min. & of Ind. & Trade*  
 SIR SRI RAM  
*Former Chairman of the Indian Chamber of Commerce*  
 THE HON DR SAMPURANAND  
*Min. & of Edu. & L. & P. & Pro. & Res.*  
 SRI J. R. D. TATA  
*Chairman Tata Ind. & Trade*

### INVITATION TO BURMA

At a meeting of 1000 people in the precincts of the Shwedagon Pagoda at Rangoon presided over by the Ven Sayadaw U Narada on 31 December, 1951 the following invitation to Dr Buchman was proposed by the Chairman and passed unanimously

'Burma is grateful to Dr Frank Buchman the pioneer of Moral Re-Armament for his message from Caux of 8th October 1951, and for the cordial treatment accorded to the delegates from Burma at the World Assembly of Moral Re-Armament at Caux year after year

Burma is confident that she will be able as predicted by Dr Buchman to reflect the brightness of MRA to the whole world especially as the MRA ideology is in complete accord with the excellent teachings of Buddhism

Burma feels that the ideology of MRA embracing the warm love of the Sun and the tranquil purity of the Moon will dispel the dark clouds of hate and bitterness

The MRA sapling has taken firm root here and will when watered with the blessings of 80 000 monks surely grow from strength to strength

MRA has bridged the gulf between the East and the West at Caux We hope that Dr Frank Buchman will be able to visit Burma on his tour to the East before long as his visit is bound to be greatly beneficial in finding a solution to the many problems facing us today

## V

# MORAL RE-ARMAMENT AND CHRISTIANITY IN THE WEST

PROFESSOR KARL ADAM

*These extracts from Professor Adam's article<sup>1</sup> are reprinted in full from Vaterland organ of the Catholic party, Lucerne Switzerland*

SO LONG AS the national forces of the West do not consciously co-operate, but act in rivalry or even in direct opposition to each other, they will be dissipated into a thousand splinters by the gigantic power of Russia long before America can intervene decisively. So we must stand upon our own feet. The frightening menace of Communism forces us to construct a community a super national bloc which will include all the nations as yet free from Russian materialism and which is in itself strong enough to stand up against the Eastern forces of tyranny ignorance and disbelief. Over against the strictly disciplined might of Communism

<sup>1</sup> This article which appeared in *Vaterland* on 12 August 1952 was introduced by the following Editorial note

In Caux sur Montreux the Moral Re-Armament Assembly has once again begun. Men and women from all parts of the earth from all classes and conditions of all nations and confessions political, economic and military leaders of highest importance have once again come to Caux. They have come to consider the most urgent problem of today the inner renewing of mankind, and also to take their part in bringing this about. There are still many Catholics who have a sense of uncertainty about this Movement and who tend to reject it and see it as a watering down of their principles. For such Catholics the well known Professor of Dogmatic Theology Karl Adam, has published in the *Tübinger Theological Quarterly* an exposé on which gives direction for Catholics entitled *Moral Re-Armament and Christianity in the West*. The most important passages from this long article are here reproduced in extract form.

in the East, fed by a powerful ideology, no Western union based solely on political and economic interests can possibly succeed

The man who opened the eyes of the whole civilised world to the fact that purely political and economic means were inadequate to meet the situation was the founder of Moral Re-Armament, Dr Frank Buchman. He did so with the most sensitive insight into the needs of human nature and with exceptional power and thoroughness. He further revealed the necessity for a *new, better and superior* ideology to be put in the field against the Communist ideology which held the masses in its power. This better ideology would grip and direct not only the social instincts of man, but the full depth and breadth of his whole nature. Buchman says emphatically "The real problem is human nature. The world is deafened through its sins and blinded through its selfishness. That is why we need a complete change of the individual, a radical, revolutionary change. Awaken the individual and you awaken the nations."

The way to rebirth is by the four standards (absolute honesty, absolute purity, absolute unselfishness and absolute love) and from the individual to the family and thence to the changing of whole nations. "To change the thinking of men we need a superhuman power. This power comes from God alone. It is the Cross of Christ through which God works in us. The message of the Cross of Christ will destroy all selfishness and in the power of the Cross we shall usher in the greatest revolution of all time. All that is needed is to look to the Cross and listen to Christ. Every man can begin to listen to God." That is why Buchman introduced the "quiet time", a time of turning to oneself, of meditation upon what God wants of us. It is a conscious placing of oneself in the way of God's guidance.

Moral Re-Armament is not, as its name might imply, merely an ethical movement, but a religious, indeed in the deepest sense, a Christian movement. But it is in no way a confession or a church community. Its aim is to bring back to the consciousness of men the principles and bases upon which each confession must then build with its own methods. Its only aim is to proclaim to the world the old truths with a new emphasis. Buchman recalls the

words of St Ignatius Loyola "Give me twelve men fully dedicated to God and I will convert the world"

Since Buchman is not aiming to build another Christian church but to re-create personal experience of the moral and religious *a priori* from which all living religions begin it is understandable that numerous non-Christians from India China, Japan and so on are among the convinced followers of the movement

Buchman points his Christian and non-Christian followers seriously and emphatically down the road of self-examination and personal experience and he urges the mutual exchange of personal experiences Not mere dreamers have followed the movement which within thirty years has grown into a great world offensive, but prominent intellectuals world-famous statesmen and politicians, big industrialists and workers' leaders trade unionists, dockers and miners men of all conditions from cabinet ministers to cooks They all have one aim, to solve the toughest political economic, social and cultural questions in the light of the Gospel And it is amazing, it is wonderful, how, time after time it is always the simple, clear concepts of the Sermon on the Mount which throw light on the most involved political and economic problems The four absolutes the challenge to complete surrender to God, faith in the power of the Cross of Christ, and the 'quiet time' which Buchman urges, are basic elements of the Christian life, they are Christianity lived out That is why Buchman's message is in its very core a Christian message

One can understand why the Catholic finds no new truths in Caux But shaken to his roots he has to admit that in Caux Christianity has been more deeply understood and lived than in many Catholic communities In answer to the question 'What has Caux to give Catholics?' Monsignor E Fischer Dean of the Cathedral of Strasburg replied 'The first thing that strikes us in Caux is the nagging of our conscience I believe that outside of the religious orders there is no place on the face of the earth where so much prayer goes up'

Behind the religious subjectivism of Caux there is a colossal objectivity, the most objective thing that exists on earth—the

Christian revelation, the Christian doctrine, the Christian church. What gives Moral Re-Armament its great impact and its fighting force is, in the last resort, the Christian ideology, and so, in the last resort, it will be the Christian ideology which overcomes the materialism of the East. It will increasingly be so as it is organised in the Catholic church into a community, far more inclusive than Russian collectivism: a community which encircles the world.

We Catholics accordingly, are at a moment of decision and of most serious reflection. For we must realise that the materialism of the East would never have found its way into the arteries of men and of whole nations if we Catholics had been sufficiently aware of our responsibilities. We, too, were infected by the worldliness which distinguishes the secularism of the last centuries.

If the hour of decision is to bring about a rebirth of Christianity in the West, then the first thing is a *rebirth of the laity* in the Church. The primitive Christian ideal of the priesthood of the laity must shine forth again with new radiance and warm our hearts. The pre-eminence of the priest over the layman should no longer be proclaimed in the church so loudly that the other great word of our Lord which throws light on the whole Christian position should be overlooked. You have but one Master and you are all brethren alike (MATTHEW XXIII 8).

Only in this way and in this spirit and in no other way will the Christian West experience a rebirth. Beyond all moral preachment and clericalism in the name of Christ and in the might of our freedom, and in the face of the cruellest tyranny and the most senseless system ever known, we will create a *una sancta* a community of love which no devil and no demon will destroy.

The hour strikes in which all Christian communities in the face of the Russian danger stretch out the hand to each other and unite if not in a union of faith yet in a union of love, for courageous defence against the barbarism of the East. Christianity will protect the West from the powers of darkness. Christianity is Christ. Christ will not die. Christ lives for all eternity.

## VI

# MORAL RE-ARMAMENT AWAKENS THE MODERN MAN

BY PROFESSOR DR WERNER SCHOLLGEN

*Professor of Catholic Theology in the University of Bonn From a chapter in his book Aktuelle Moralprobleme<sup>1</sup> (Moral Problems of Today)*

THE MOVEMENT for Moral Re-Armament has already attracted attention in Catholic circles, pro and con is being sharply formulated. Yet it seems to me no really clear and straightforward picture exists of it. There is plenty of literature of all sorts about it. This, however, is still quite inadequate since Moral Re-Armament does not set out to be either a philosophical or a dogmatic system but to be a religio-ethical way of life of a purely practical nature. Of course such a way of life leads beyond itself to intellectual conclusions and unquestionably contains within itself a very definite concept of the world.

One of the characteristics of Moral Re-Armament is that it refuses to formulate this intellectual side of its work. At this point it refers each person to his own religious convictions. All that it says—and it says it with uncompromising clarity—is that nobody can be part of Moral Re-Armament who denies the moral freedom of the individual and with it the capacity for moral change and for moral and religious commitment. Moral Re-Armament sees its special task in re-awakening in this respect souls who are completely dead and opening their eyes again to see the "forgotten factor," God. Who demands through every man's conscience that he live out His good will.

<sup>1</sup> Published by Patmos Verlag, Düsseldorf, September, 1955.

How is it possible to achieve this seemingly incredibly difficult task? Its solution, if we are to believe some of the theorists lies beyond whole mountain ranges of problems and difficulties. Whoever has had close contact with the friends of Moral Re-Armament, and certainly anyone who has had the chance of taking part in their assemblies in Caux, has never heard a single word about these innumerable abstract problems. You do hear, admittedly, about *one* great definite obstacle—modern man's hardness of heart.

Not long ago the well-known journalist, Friedrich Sieburg wrote an article against Moral Re-Armament in a very derisive and ironical tone. It has an illuminating title "It is All so Simple." The title was a reproach. Now it seems to me this reproach, which was meant to be so annihilating, puts Moral Re-Armament in good company. Do we not find in the Gospels, "Amen, I say to you unless you be converted and become as little children, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 18 3).

The message of Moral Re-Armament is of course, extremely simple for the intellect that has been overfed with problems. As a result it is perhaps uninteresting for the intellectual. But like all truly simple and, at the same time, fundamental facts, this *basic rule of goodwill* is that much more difficult in practice. Possibly the author of that article would be satisfied if he received a telegram to say that Frank Buchman, the initiator and leader of the movement, had resigned and turned over its leadership to Thomas Mann or some other intellectual of our time. But at that moment the movement would certainly also be dead. It would be as if in the thirteenth century the leadership of the Franciscan Movement had been removed from the simple Saint of Assisi and given to an intellectual of that age, some personality like the great dialectician Abelard.

How then does Moral Re-Armament work and how does it achieve its undeniable successes? It renounces intellectual efforts. Instead it surrounds each man with the reality of a way of life founded upon goodwill, the spirit of sacrifice and the moral code of the four great truths—absolute honesty, purity, unselfishness



and love In Caux, successively throughout the whole summer, 1,400 guests at a time live in a gigantic hotel which has only a few technical employees All the work in the building is done voluntarily by the guests This atmosphere, which is the true spirit of a classless society, is compelling and moving In the public meetings this spirit is illustrated by the experiences of individuals It is not dissected and defined or in any way proved

The great strength of Moral Re-Armament seems to me to lie in the fact that it is restoring tangible sociological effectiveness to the Christian moral code It brings about this *metanoia* (change) and this must be frankly conceded to the critic Friedrich Sieburg—not by toning down Biblical moral standards with clever and ingenious compromises but by taking them absolutely, as a child would do To the horror of experienced hard boiled practical men, Moral Re-Armament dares to call its summary of the Sermon on the Mount into four basic truths quite simply *The Four Absolutes*”

This brings us back to our initial question The success in fact the great success of this bold effort not least among men who have lost all moral ties is incomprehensible only to the man who believes that St Paul in Romans was speaking merely of a common faculty of Reason But anyone who wants to take the Apostle to the Gentiles more seriously and feels that he is talking about the living Conscience about the Voice of God in the heart of man will find these successes quite natural as natural as the opening of a lock when the right key is available Such a man will not comprehend the use, before opening a lock of an academic thesis on the Concept of the Key There are of course, people who need to know about the theoretical side of locks—criminal police experts, safe engineers and so on But with all the theories and even in spite of them the decisive thing is that a real key does find its way into the appropriate real lock

Moral Re-Armament expressly teaches its friends to listen to the Voice of God within and to test all manifestations of the conscience before God in the so-called quiet time All the obvious objections about subjectivism the possibility of deception, are

allowed for in advance. A set of criteria ("tests of guidance") teach how to make careful tests of inner inspirations and decisions. They should be tested by the four basic principles, by the individual's own Christian convictions which he has from his Church, and finally by friendly sharing in the circle of a team, just as in the traditional Catholic teaching on *discretio spirituum acquisita* (The acquired discernment of Spirits) subjective deceptions are to be disposed of by analogous means.

A point which I consider of prime import is that Moral Re-Armament, besides its very strong influence upon modern man, can also, according to my impressions in Caux, claim great effectiveness in reaching the leadership of the coloured peoples. This gives rise to great hopes and indicates one function for Moral Re-Armament, namely, to act as the bridge to a full Christianity. . .

A few points must be briefly mentioned. The decisive one is that Moral Re-Armament rejects any legal or institutional set-up. It is not a church. It is not a sect. No one can join it. No one can resign from it. As a result, therefore, its activity is not directed against the churches with a view to replacing them but concerns itself with the furthest forward areas of the ideological struggle. It aims to build a defensive front of all men of good will, or, as the Caux Assembly programme itself says: "The purpose of this assembly is to re-arm responsible personalities of Europe and the whole world with an ideology which enables them to create an inwardly sound and living democracy, and to forward teamwork in nations and between peoples." That is the official formulation of the Caux invitation. . . .

On my second day in Caux I had a talk with a French professor. I thought an intellectual from Paris must have special difficulty with Moral Re-Armament's allegedly strong American manner of propagation, so I asked him, "What do you feel about Moral Re-Armament and why have you come here?" He gave me a friendly smile and said, "I have no theoretical reasons for coming here, but I have had a decisive experience. Just before the war my wife met the Oxford Group (forerunner of Moral Re-Armament) and she brought my grown-up children under its influence. All I

## VII

### WHAT IS MORAL RE-ARMAMENT?

BY GABRIEL MARCEL

*From an article in Le Figaro, Paris, 28 January, 1956, by the distinguished Catholic philosopher and Member of the Institute of France*

WHAT IS MORAL RE-ARMAMENT? It is not a sect, it is a leaven or a seed. Those in whom the seed has been sown are changed from within. That is to say that they have seen evidence of the light of the absolute and, moved by this evidence, they become capable of overthrowing the barriers which separate them from themselves and from each other. At the same time these men and women become radiant and even in a certain sense radioactive. Anyone who has come in direct contact with them is immediately aware of this.

One fact which proves the scope of MRA is that the men of the Kremlin are troubled about it. Especially at Tashkent they make many broadcasts as a warning against a movement which is undermining the very foundations of the Communist ideology.

Indeed, what more direct opposite is there to that ideology than these sudden changes in the direction of peoples' lives which cannot be ascribed to any economic cause? What personally moved me the most was to hear a Muslim teacher from Algeria who was arbitrarily arrested, subjected to serious torture, then expelled from North Africa although he could have had his case cleared. In a voice shaken by emotion this man declared that after meeting the French of MRA who lived their faith and fully recognised their mistakes, he had felt his hatred vanish away and meant to work with the French to build a new Algeria. On hearing this a leading Frenchman from North Africa came to ask his forgiveness in the

# INDEX

- ADAM, Professor Karl, 313-16  
 Adenauer, Dr Konrad, 177, 193, 195, 230  
 Africa, 182, 212-5, 220-1, 233, see  
   Algeria, Nigeria, Rhodesia, South  
   Africa, etc., *Freedom*  
 Afro-Asian Conference, Bandung, 223, 247  
 Airlines, 194, 198-9  
 Algeria, 247, 322  
 America, 19, 93-4, 120, 121, 131, *MIRA* launched, 91, 95, 296-8, *destiny* of, 33, 122-3, *danger* for, 129, 169, *hate* for, 145, 194-5, *need of ideology*, 142, 145, 162-4, 240, *security* of, 30-4, 127, 129; *race issue*, 240, 245-6; *You Can Defend America*, 127; *wartime programme*, 123, 124 ff., 302, 304, see *US Congress*, *assemblies*  
*America Needs An Ideology*, 241  
 Antrim, Louisa, Countess of, 118  
 Arab World, 155, 224, 233, see *Islam*  
 Arnold, Karl, 171  
 Asia, 221-3, 234-7, 242-5, *Dr Buchman's visits*, 205, 206-9, 226, 231, *invitations to*, 309-12, *youth* of, 236, 242, see *Gandhi*, *U Nu*, *Jinnah*, *Kishi*, *Burma*, *China*, *India*, etc., *assemblies*  
*Assemblies*, *Baguio*, *Asian Nations*, 234-5, 237, 243-4, 248, *Bangkok*, 215; *Birmingham*, 35, *California*, 99, 162; *Colombo*, 207, 309, *Gelsenkirchen*, 177, *Interlaken*, 59 ff.; *Kronberg*, 10, *Johannesburg*, *inter-racial*, 212, *Ollerup*, 24, *New Delhi*, 205, 207, *Oxford*, 4, 13, 290, *Rhodesia*, 206-7, *Stavbridge*, 26, *Vishy*, 53, see *Caux*, *Mackinac*  
 Athlone, Earl of, 73, 116, 299  
 Atlanta, 245-6  
 Atom, 137, 181, 202, 210  
 Australia, 147, 222-3, 226, 234  
 Azikiwe, Dr, 220-1  
 BAGUO, 234-5, 237, 243-4, 248  
 Baldwin, Lord, 88-9  
 Bankhead, Speaker W. B., 116  
 Benes, Dr E., 17  
 Bennett, Prime Minister R. B., 4, 11  
 Bergegrav, Bishop, 6, 266  
 Bethune, Mary McLeod, 245  
 Bible, The, 8, 36, 56, 112, 131, 142, 155  
 Bibliander, 223  
 Birmingham, 35, 37-8, 185  
 Boeckler, Dr Hans, 172  
 Brazil, 201-2  
 Britain, 16, 50, 73, 85, *MIRA* launched in, 45, *national response*, 88-9; *Earl of Athlone's broadcast*, 299, *Call to Our Citizens*, 121, see *coal*, *docks*, *parliament*, *trade unions*, *Oxford*, *assemblies*  
 Buchman, Frank N. D., 49, 58, 71, 83, 169, 185-7, 211, 249, 272 ff., *Decorations*, xviii, 51, 185, 226; see *Introduction*, *Contemporary Portraits*, *Foreword* by Robert Schuman

- Burma, 52, 175, 231-2, 309, 312  
 Byrd, Rear-Admiral R. E., 115, 147, 161, 199, 209, 305
- CANADA, 4, 11, 28, 80, 117-8, 246  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of (Lord Lang), 52  
 Capital, and Labour, 47, 65, 110  
 Caux, initiated, 149, *amis*, 153, 158, 188, 247, *results*, 151, 159, 160, 165, 174, 178, 182, 216, 238, *assemblies*, 149, 156, 170  
 Central African Federation, 216  
 Ceylon, 201, 205, 207, 309-10  
 Change, *full dimension of*, 171, *the basic answer*, 160, *in human nature*, 12, 42, 89, 151, 186-7, *on a national scale*, 38, 156, *basis of a new world, new society*, 5, 28-9, 77, 173, 202, *and civilisation*, 5, 54; *national change*, 22, 23, 24, 50, 60, 101, 103-4, 155, 184, 205, *heart of superior ideology*, 169, *uniting power*, 104, 166, 169, 171, 178, 184, *cabinets must change people*, 155, *clarity comes from*, 211, *where to start*, 24, 31, 34, 104, 109, 130, 211, 218, *source of*, 46, 80, 130, 142-3  
 Chiang Kai-shek, Generalissimo, 108, 231  
 China, 32, 119, 152, 193, 226, 231, 234  
 Christ, *Cross of, to transform the world*, 41, 67, 132, 147-8, *Cross of, a revolutionary experience*, 57-8, 113, 176, *standards of*, 36, 40, 143-4, *power to remake men*, 14, 142, 144, 151, 195, *in, for, by one nation*, 18, 80, *birth of a new thinking*, 135, 233. *Frank Buchanan's experience of*, 256-7  
 Christianity, *vital*, 18, *ideology of*, 9, 142, 146, 147-8, 316, *Christian revolution*, 4, 20, 28, 55  
 Church aflame, 39, 144
- Civic Leaders, 45, 181, 193, 213, 216, 237, *Call to Our Citizens*, 117, 121, 300-1  
 Civilisation, 5, 54, 65, 91, 92, 107, 202  
 Class-war, *causes of*, 127, 141, *answer to*, 85, 102, 134, 216, *superseded*, 177, *see capital, labour, unity*  
 Coal Industry, 153, 158, 166, 229  
 Cochrane, Rear-Admiral Sir Edward, 146, 306  
 Colwell Brothers, 236-7  
 Communism, 139-41, 157, 192-3, 196, 230, *answering ideology to*, 146, 147, 150-1, 157-8, 164, 228, 247-8, (Africa), 238, (China), 152, (India), 153, (Italy), 229, (Japan), 181-2, 235-6, 242; *weakness of*, 232, *see Marxists*  
 Copenhagen, 10, 21-2, *Bishop of*, 22, 293-4, *Dean of*, 22, 294  
 Crisis, 106-115, *crisis and cure*, 101, 103, 107, 156  
 Criticism, xvi, 57, 81, 268-9
- DANEEL, George, 213  
 Defence, *for a nation*, 25, 105, 124-32, *and character*, 115, 125, 129, 133-4, *see Moral Re-Armament*  
 Democracy, *need of inspired ideology for*, 146, 150, 155, 162-4, 174, (Japan), 180, 223, 227-8, (Malaya), 215, *true*, 58, 91, *and moral standards*, 88, 145, 194-5, *new pattern of*, 87, *qualities needed*, 133, *danger of materialism*, 141, 157, *reborn*, 169  
 Denmark, 10-11, 13-16, 19-23, 293-5  
 Dinh, President Ngo Dinh, 231  
 Docks, 183-4, 190, 201, 228  
 Dollan, Sir Patrick, 176
- EAST HAM, 45, 82  
 East London, 49-50, 76, 89, 101, 185  
 Economic recovery, *and moral recovery*,

- 28, 31-2, 39, 45-6, 156, *economic aid and ideology*, 164, 226-7, *enough for everyone's need*, 46
- Edison, Hon C A, 97
- Edison, Thomas, 39, 190 219
- Edison, Mrs, 191, 219
- Egypt, 215, 224, 233
- Ehard, Ludwig, 171
- Elvin, H H, 106
- FANGEN, R., 6, 20, 266
- Fascism, 140-1, 146
- Films, xvii-xviii, *The Auster*, 198  
*The Forgotten Factor*, 159, *Freedom*, 238-9, 246-7
- Finance, *through sacrifice*, 244 270-1
- Finland, 118, 159, 167, 198
- Fjellbu, Bishop A., 9
- Ford, Henry, 40, 191
- Fords, Dagenham, 192
- Forrest, Lee de, 219
- France, 71, 119, 162 165 174 179, 184, 185, 207, *and Germany*, 172, 174, 184, 185, *and Algeria*, 231, 322  
*see* Gabriel Marcel, Robert Schuman
- Francis of Assisi, St, 168, 173, 188, 264
- Francis of Sales, St, 225
- Freedom*, *see* films
- GANDHI, Mahatma 205 214, 222, 245, 311
- Gandhu, Devadas 209
- Gandhu, Mamul, 222
- Gandhu, Rajmohan, 203, 245
- Garcia, President Carlos P., 242
- Geneva, 3, 13-14, 17, 68 *see* League of Nations
- Germany, 164, 170-4, 177, 193, 195 230, 247, *Black Forest*, 170, 185 *and France*, *see* Adenauer  
 Dr Konrad, Gelsenkirchen, Ruhr
- God, *has a plan*, 47, 48 53, 72 101, 144 *the answer to confusion*, 211, 243, 249, *governed by*, 33, 241, *the forgotten factor*, 79, 104, *restored to leadership*, 86, 141, *the directing force*, 120, 141, *God-led unity*, 169, 205, *MRA, God's property*, 85 *changes men*, 46, 58, *experience of*, 75, *the Voice of*, 11, 64, 80 91, *see* guidance of God
- God-control, *our primary need*, 3, *and ordinary people*, 15, 29 36, 62, 67 *the only sane people*, 24, *personalities, nationalities*, 24, 32, 42, *true patriot*, 25, 28 *and national destiny*, 28, 80, 105, 131, *and national security*, 30-4, 41, 42, 132, *collapse or*, 39, *answer to world conflict*, 18, 23, 25, 63, 67, 70, 74, 100, *a revolution of*, 39
- Government, 33, 65 155, 241, 248
- Greece, 51-2
- Guidance of God, 10-12, 42, 47, 63-4 110, 130, 144, 225, *God's Mind*, 48 220, 225, *how to listen*, 34-6, 40 72, 225 *God gives ideas* 241 *primary national policy*, 65, *a staple necessity*, 108, 112, *and a united nation*, 110, *and national security*, 119 132 *panic-proof*, 133 *or guns*, 62, 100, 130, *for government* 155 *and statesmen*, 225, *and absolute standards* 131, 211 *millions listening*, 114 117, *and the ordinary person*, 40 *our destiny* 145
- HAHNLOSER Robert, 187 8
- Halifax Lord, 100
- Hambro Hon C J 6, 14 19-20 32, 68, 263-6, 268
- Hardie, Keir, 82, 89
- Ho Ying-chun General, 152, 175, 193-4, 231 234 5
- Hofmeyr, Hon J H xiv, 212
- Holland 37 77-8, 118 *and Indonesia* 244
- Hollywood Bowl, 95-6, 164

# INDEX

- Holy Spirit, *dynamis* of, 3, 144.  
*dictatorship* of, 4, 17, 42, 78, *direction*  
of, 12, 145, *miracle* of, 12, 42, 111,  
*the force to study*, 145; *rule* of, 146.  
*Electronics of the Spirit*, 219-23
- Homes, and the nation, 29, 63, 130,  
143, 161; *every home a fort*, 47, 50,  
114, 128, *war in*, 28, 79, 109,  
*dictatorship in*, 79, *guidance in*, 41, 63,  
192, 196
- Hoover, Herbert, 296
- Hoshijima, Niro, 235
- Hull, Hon Cordell, 19, 36
- ICHIMADA, Dr H, 223
- Ideology, *key to world events*, 139-145,  
150, 210, *world struggle* of, 146, 157,  
163, 165-6, 181-2; *democracy's*  
*inspired*, 155; *MIRA*, a *trained force*,  
157-8, *democracy's need* of, 162-3,  
*MIRA*, a *superior*, 163, 164, 171, 228,  
247, *change, the heart* of, 169, *based*  
*on absolute standards*, 232, *that*  
*satisfies*, 205, a *uniting*, 166, 174,  
175, 213-15, 242-3, 248, *training*  
*centres for*, 153, 247, *see* Moral Re-  
Armament, *democracy*
- India, 203, 205, 208-9, 215-16, 245,  
246, 248, *imitation from national*  
*leaders*, 311, *see* Gandhi, Nanda,  
Mavalankar
- Industry, 47, 216, 244, *the forgotten*  
*factor in*, 79, *answer to conflict*,  
110, 130, *industrial co-operation and*  
*national unity*, 122-3, 129, 168, *see*  
*capital, labour, management, trade*  
*unions, airlines, coal, docks*
- Iran, 206, 207
- Islam, 167, 215, 223-4, *a girder of*  
*unity*, 223, *see* Arab world, Morocco,  
Pakistan
- Italy, 159, 165, 179, 193, 225, 229
- JAMALI, Dr Fadhil, 223
- Japan, 180-2, 209, 223, 226, 227-8,  
235, 244, 248, *Prime Minister*  
*Hayatama*, 228, *Prime Minister Kishi*,  
242, *and Australia*, 222, *and China*,  
193-4, *and Korea*, 235, 245, *and the*  
*Philippines*, 242, 243-4; *youth* of,  
236, 242, *lighthouse of Asia*, 223
- Jinnah, Mohammed Ali, 208, 309
- Joan of Arc, St, 63, 179, 248
- KASHMIR, 208
- Kishi, Prime Minister, 242, 244
- Koran, The, 223
- Korea, 244, 248
- Kost, Heinrich, 172
- Kung, Dr, 32
- LABOUR, and *MIRA*, 47, 81 ff, 89, 185,  
193, 209, 215, *led by God*, 84, 154,  
*see* *capital, management, trade*  
*unions, Riffe, Tillet*
- Laure, Mme Irene, 165, 174, 179
- Lawrence, David, 48
- Leadership, *need of a new*, 12, 29, 62,  
80, 91, 107, 189, 243, *see* *statesmen*
- League of Nations, 17, 68, 77, 79, 144
- Liberia, 247
- Lim, Senator R. T, 226
- Lincoln, Abraham, xvi, 121, 131, 267
- Lincoln, Gould, 123
- Little Rock, 246
- Locke, Walter, 30
- Loyola, St Ignatius, 7, 315
- MACKENZIE, DeWitt, 152, 307
- Mackinac, xvii, 139, 153, 242, 247,  
*assemblies*, 139 189, 195 196, 219,  
234, 242
- Magsaysay, President Ramon, 226,  
234, 237
- Makin, Hon. H., 137, 147
- Malaya, 215

# INDEX

- Management and Labour, 47, 133, 168,  
172, 177, 198-9  
Manila, 228, 243  
Marcel, Gabriel, 229, 244, 322-3  
Marx, Marxists, 139, 147, 175, 177,  
179  
Masmoudi, Mohammed, 230  
Materialism, 39, 82, 127, 166, *world  
force of*, 157, *mother of all the 'isms'*,  
126, 141-2, 163, *answer to*, 164, 169  
Mayalankar, Hon G V, 222  
Minger, Rudolf, 17  
Minto, Mary, Countess of, 118  
Moerane, Manasseh, 238  
Moral Re-Armament, *origins*, 141,  
170, 183, *launched, in London*, 45,  
*in Scandinavia*, 33, *at Interlaken*,  
*First World Assembly*, 39 ff., *in  
the United States*, 91, 296-8, *tenth  
anniversary*, 162, 164, *twentieth anni-  
versary*, 242, *called for by national  
leaders*, 73, 78, 92, 85, 88-9, 90, 92,  
116-7, 125; *aims*, 45-8, 60, 85-6,  
87, 133-4, 157, 187, 196-7, 202,  
205, *revolutionary force*, 113, *a world  
force*, 62, 154, 157, 160-1, *a super  
force*, 129, *a uniting force*, 66, 103,  
166, 171, 184, 221, *a superior  
ideology*, 146, 155, 163-4, 169, 227,  
247, *an idea that satisfies*, 205 *goes  
to the root*, 142, 169, 175, 211, *and  
national life*, 73, 85-6, 109, 110,  
124-32, 133-4 *and industry*, 161,  
192, *in wartime*, xiv-xvii, 85, 123,  
124 ff., 133, 266, 299, 302, 304, 306,  
307, *see assemblies, ideology*  
Morocco, 212, 230-1  
Moscow, 201, 236, 242, 248 *see  
Russia*  
NANDA, G L, 175, 186  
Narada, Ven Sayadaw U, 312  
Nash, Walter, 174  
National Socialism, 9, 140-1, 266,  
268-9; *Gestapo Report*, 307-8  
Nationalism and Supernationalism, 18,  
23  
NATO, 230, 246  
New Zealand, 32, 159, 174  
Nigeria, 212, 214, 220-1, 239  
Nixon, Richard, 196  
Nkomo, Dr William, 213-14  
Norway, 6-9, 11, 14, 19-21, 193, 266,  
305  
Nu, Prime Minister U, 231-2, 236,  
309  
Nuffield I, Lord, 166  
OXFORD, xiii, 4, 13, 257-60, 290-2,  
*see assemblies*  
Oxford Group, *origins*, xiii, 257-60  
*aims*, 4, 17, 18, 24-5, 60, 62,  
*revolutionary*, 37-9, 55-6, 81, *in  
national life*, 65 *and politics*, 31-3,  
*a world organism*, 66, *in Norway*, 6,  
19, 20, 263-6, *and Norwegian  
Resistance*, 9, 266, *in Denmark*, 10,  
13-15, 19, 20-2, 24, 292, 293-5,  
*in Sweden*, 53 *in Switzerland*, 17,  
23, 68 *in America*, 26 *and National  
Socialism*, 307 *see assemblies*,  
Streeter Dr B H  
PACIFIC, 234, 244, 248  
Pakistan, 167, 207-8, 309  
Park, Mrs Hyun Sook, 235  
Parliaments, *British* 14, 31-3, 43, 52,  
84, 92, 154, 190, 297-8, *Canadian*,  
246 *Indian*, 205, *Italian*, 165  
*Japanese*, 181, 218, *Malayan*, 215,  
*Netherlands*, 78, 118, *Nigerian*, 221,  
*see U S Congress*  
Patijn, Dr J, 77-8  
Patriot, patriotism, 25, 28, 33, 105,  
109-10, 117, 133-4  
Peace, 25, 87, 120, 150, 160, 205, 215,



- 235, *Issue of*, 3, 28, 59-60, 63, 79, 95, 104-5, 108-10, 156, 162, 164, *not just an idea*, 109, *making peace*, 12, 70, 109, 114, *Price of Peace*, 18, 79, 120
- Penn, William, 131, 161, 241
- Pershing, General J. J., 127, 296
- Peters, Professor, 174
- Philippines, The, 226, 228, 234, 236-7, 243-4, 245, 248
- Pibukongram, Field-Marshal, 231, 309
- Pickle, Bill, 272-87
- Pinay, A., 217
- Plays, MRA, xiii, *The Boss*, 216, *Crowning Experience*, 245-6 *Forgotten Fact*, 159, 167, 170, 173, 177, 208, 303, *Good Road*, 168, 170, *Road to Tomorrow* (Japanese play), 243-4, *Vanishing Island*, 219, 224, 231
- Politics, 4, 15, 18, 33, 63, 74, 84, 182-3, 189-90, 222, 224
- Press, 18, 129, 182, 208, *Allentown Morning Call*, 261, *Afro-American*, 223, *Army & Navy Journal*, 304, *Berlingske Tidende*, 24, 295, *Die Burger*, 213, *The Burman*, 175, *Cape Times*, 213, *Dagens Nyheter*, 11, 14, 293, *Daily Herald*, 82, *Dawn*, 208, *Dayton News*, 30, *Eastern Province Herald*, 221, *Eastern Sentinel*, 239, *Figaro*, 229, 322-3, *Grand Rapids Herald*, 139, *Hind*, 1, 209, *Hindustani Standard*, 221, *Hindustan Times*, 208, *Indian Express*, 208, *Indian Opinion*, 222, *Italia*, 126, *Journal de Genève*, 70, *Los Angeles Sentinel*, 240, *Los Angeles Times*, 95, *New Times of Burma*, 231, *Newspaper World*, 90, *Nippon Times*, 180, *Osservatore Romano*, 126, *Spectator*, 7, 158-9, *Sunday Graphic*, 35, *Tidens Tegn*, 7, *The Times*, London, 43, 73, 85, 88-9, 220, 307-8, *Tribune de St Etienne*, 216, *United States News*, 48, *Væverland*, 313, *Washington Star*, 123
- RACIAL UNITY, *Africa*, xiv, 11, 200, 206-7, 212-14, 220-1, *America*, 240, 245-6, *Asia*, 159, 181, 216, *Europe*, 174, 184
- Ramm, Fredrik, 11, 266
- Reconstruction, 5, 100, 116, 119, 161, 228
- Religious experience, valid, 75-81
- Remaking the world, 28, 46, 48, 114, *remaking men and nations*, 42, 67, 104, 158, 169, 187, *a race with time*, 86
- Renaissance, 15, 23, 82, 144, 148, 161, 225, *with God inevitable*, 169 *revol*, *revolution*, *renaissance*, 6, 53-6, 82, 144
- Rennie, Sir Gilbert, 207
- Revolution, *need of*, 6, 37-41, 42, 54-5, 81, 148, 195, *materialist*, 127, 157, *greatest of all time*, 41, 132, *central revolutionary force*, 113, *personal*, 54-6, 93, 113, 144, 187
- Rhodesia, 207, 212, 216
- Rickenbacker, Capt. E., 194
- Riffe, John, 209, 217-18, 248-9
- Roosevelt, President F. D., 75, 296
- Ruhr, The, 170, 172, 177, 185, 193, 247
- Russia, 139-40, 187, 243, *see* Moscow
- SALISBURY, Marquess of, 31-2, 88-9
- San Francisco, 101, 120
- Savage, Prime Minister, 32
- Schollgen, Professor W., 317-21
- Schuman, Robert, 170, 177-8, 193, 235, 288-9
- Security, 30, 100, 119, 129, 137, 171, 237

# INDEX

- Semendan, 236-242  
 Sheen, Mgr Fulton, 166  
 Sheppard, H., 220  
 Shibusawa, M., 235, 245  
 Sloan, Tod, 89  
 Smith, Sen H. Alexander, 197  
 South Africa, 11, 200, 212, 213-14, 221, 267  
 Spiritual awakening, 5, 15, 19, 24, 28, 33, 35, 49, 75, 80, 82, 128-9, 161, 175  
 Spiritual power, dynamic, 12, 17, 25, 48, 64, 91, 117, 130, 144, 199  
 Standards, moral, absolute, need for, personally and nationally, 40, 45-6, 86, 143-4, 191, 211, in the home, 110, applied, 192, 209, 221, a new thinking, 232, and statesmanship, 211  
 Statesmanship, 32, 59-61, 68-70, 101, 105, 107, 154, 160-1, 197, 206-11, 243, missing factor in, 162-4, schools of, 153, 247, and changing men, 155, 169, 189, and ordinary man, 210 and absolute standards, 211  
 Streeter, Dr B. H., 106, 290-2  
 Sudan, 246  
 Sumitomo, K., 244  
 Sweden, 53, 165  
 Switzerland, 17-18, 23, 119, see assemblies Caux  
 TAIWAN, 226, 231, 234  
 Tammerfors, Bishop of, 167  
 Thailand, 201, 215, 226, 231, 309  
 Tillett, Ben, 81  
 Tin Tut, U., 236  
 Trade Unions, address to National T U Club, 81-4, support of, 89, Germany, 172, 174, Italy, 229, Philippines, 228, United States, 209 see labour coal, docks  
 Truman, Senator Harry S., 106, 120, 134, 159, 296-8, 302-3, 305  
 Tubnin, President, 247  
 Tunisia, 230  
 UNEMPLOYMENT, 46-7, 76-7, 113, 216  
 United Nations, 137, 149, 207  
 United States, see America  
 United States Congress, and launching of MRA, 92, 296, statements by members, 123, 196-7, 239, Congressional Record, 149, 197, 240, 296-8, see Bankhead, Roosevelt, Truman, Wadsworth, Wiley  
 Unity, between nations, 12, 59, 60, 66, 109, 130, 179-80, 200, 230, 247-8, national, 110, 129-30, 133, and world labour, 83-4, grace of rebirth, 166, based on change, 169, 171, 178, 196-7, 207, and apology, 130, 197, 208, God-led unity, 205, eternal unity, 135, uniting humanity, 202 see class-war, racial unity  
 Universities, function of, 93, Bonn, 173, Far Eastern, Manila, 237, El Azhar, Cairo, 215, Oglethorpe, 93, Oslo, 7, Pennsylvania State College, 272-87, Rangoon, 231, 236, see Oxford  
 VASAN, S. S., 246  
 Viet-Nam, 231  
 WADSWORTH, Hon J. W., 149, 305  
 War, causes, 38, 79, 103, 106-9, dangers of, 62-3, 149, 162, answer to, 46, 69, 104-5, 164, moral equivalent of, 38, 161, world war on selfishness, 62, 66, 74, 99, 113-15, MRA in wartime see Moral Re-Armament  
 Washington, launching MRA, 91-2, 296-8, type of men needed, 189-90, 197, National Press Club, 87, see Forgotten Factor, Freedom, Japan, U S Congress

# INDEX

- |                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Washington, George, 121, 262, 267 | <i>World Rebuilt, The</i> , 194, 267-71 |
| Wiley, Sen. A., 206, 240          | Wurm, Bishop, 176                       |
| Wilson, President, 48             |   |
| World Mission, The MRA 219, 230   | YOUTH, 173, 236, 240 242, 248           |